



Hishikage Dairi

菱影代理

イラスト 森野ヒロ

黒の魔王

XVI

赤

Hishikage Dairi

菱影代理

イラスト 森野ヒロ

FREEDOM
NOVEL

Kuro no Maou

Volume 16 - Angels and Demons

Author: Hishi Kage Dairi

Illustrator: Morino Hiro

Translate: [Entruce Translations](#) - [Lightnovelbastion](#)

Epub: [Henkanepubs](#)

Table of Contents

Kuro no Maou

Chapter 260 - Conquer the Greed

Chapter 261 - The Reward of Bandit Subjugation

Chapter 262 - Don't tell to Kurono

Chapter 263 - Living Dead and Fate Ceremony

Chapter 264 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on the 11th of Platinum Month (1)

Chapter 265 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on 11th of Platinum Month (2)

Chapter 266 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on 11th of Platinum Month (3)

Chapter 267 - A Prototype Rifle

Chapter 268 - The troubled Elder Sister and Princess

Chapter 269 - Two Alone People

Chapter 270 - Force Boost

Chapter 271 - Hitsugi

Chapter 272 - Force Boost!

Chapter 273 - Black's Lunchtime

Chapter 274 - The Cooperative Relation between Magic and Cooking

Chapter 275 - Friend (1)

Chapter 276 - Friend (2)

Chapter 277 - Curse Carnival

Chapter 278 - Healer

Chapter 279 - The People Assemble Due To Curse

Chapter 280 - Protection of White Wing Feather

Chapter 281 - Lost Child

Chapter 282 - Nameless (1)

Chapter 283 - Nameless (2)

Chapter 284 - Nameless (3)

Chapter 285 - Insane Enthusiasm

Chapter 286 - Insane Demon Eyes (1)

Chapter 287 - Insane Demon Eyes (2)

Chapter 288 - Insane Demon Eyes (3)

Chapter 289 - The Demon Eyes Awaken

Chapter 290 - Angel's Descent

Chapter 291 - Intrusion

Chapter 292 - To the Sworn Friend of my Soul

Chapter 260 - Conquer the Greed

The Rank 3 dungeon 『Isckia Hills』 was a dungeon located between Spada and Fauren.

In the first place a natural region shouldn't be called a dungeon, but to adventurers, any place where they could fight monsters was a dungeon, hence the main reason was amplified and is being called as that.

Anyhow, the Isckia Hills were covered with abundant nature, but as it was called a dungeon, there were a great variety of monsters living there.

Even this swamp area called 『Thunder Cloud Swamp』, located in the interior of the dense forest was included in the range of Isckia Hills.

If an adventurer stood and looked over this swamp, they most likely wouldn't realise that this was the 'Thunder Cloud'

That was because this place only had one small filthy muddy swamp, there was nothing special in particular.

It was a completely ordinary swamp located in any forest. Even the scene of monsters going near swamps for water was quite common in this world.

However the monster currently here was quite a rare one.

SFX: GoooGGGyyyayaaaaaaaaa!!

A earth-splitting loud howl reverberated.

In an instant, ten-odd metres of ground protruded and a great tree standing there was blown away. A monster literally split the earth and appeared.

The earth and sand grandiosely blew up and rained down on the

surroundings. It truly was a downpour of earth and sand.

The monster that appeared by creating a rain of mud was the rumoured rank 5 monster, Greed Gore.

It looked like a dinosaur, no, in this world it had the form of a typical land dragon, i.e. he had a form with head and tail in a horizontal line and walked on two legs, similar to a Dagger Raptor.

However, this Greed Gore had a big body incomparable to a 2 metres long Rank 1 monster. Greed Gore's body was so big that even if the Rank number was to be doubled it would still not reach there.

He was 30 metres from the tip of the nose to the end of the tail, its overall height easily crossed over 10 metres. Among the numerous monsters, he would enter in the large-monster category.

From the looks of its oblong angular face and carapace that was the same colour and shape of a brick, it truly looked like a dinosaur-shaped Golem.

This golem had high affinity with the Earth attribute, just from the fact that it could move underground with its big body shows the fact that he had a powerful Extra Magic that could manipulate the earth.

If there were other monsters in the vicinity, they might've been killed by this Extra Magic.

But then, most of the monsters were of about the size that would conventionally fit into Greed Gore's mouth, moreover, thinking on the Rank of this dungeon, there would no monster powerful enough to make it use its Extra Magic.

As though trying to prove that, the moment Greed Gore appeared from under the ground, the monsters hiding in the vicinity attempted to escape at full speed.

Fortunately the thirst surpassed the hunger for the current Greed Gore. It stepped forward towards the swamp in front of it without showing any interest in the presence of other monsters quite far

from it.

Although after sating its thirst, it would eat all the fish, insects and monsters living in the swamp and sate its greedy stomach.

After all Greed Gore had come here while greedily devouring everything in front of it.

Every time it would step forward with a thud, the swamp would have ripples spread over the surface.

There was no existence that could stop those heavy steps, and as if it knew this, Greed Gore didn't pay attention to the surroundings and neared the tip of his nose to the muddy water surface.

It opened its fiendish mouth which bared fangs like knife, no, they were already bigger than swords, and started slurping the water of the swamp with such great force as though he wanted to drink all the water there.

However at this time, to stop the water level of swamp from decreasing, the sound of thunder burst out on the tip of Greed Gore's nose.

Greed Gore raised his head up whilst making a short shout—no, a menacing sound.

Shrill sounds of blitz flashing reverberated in the surroundings, only noticing now, the swamp was enshrouded by a black fog.

No, this black mist had purple lightning flashing inside it, in that case, this place truly was worthy of being called Thunder Cloud.

In the blink of an eye, the dark clouds surging with electricity covered the swamp and Greed Gore.

The occurrence of this phenomenon, as if thunder clouds were thrown onto the ground, was the main reason for this place to be called as 『Thunder Cloud Swamp』.

The monster responsible for causing this phenomenon appeared in front of Greed Gore.

The monster which surfaced by bulging up the water surface was an eerie violet big fish with slippery skin.

If one word was there for that figure it could only be 『catfish』. It had a flat head, big mouth, long moustache (ET: ?), a body surface without scales and covered in mucus, and every other trait a catfish could have.

Its length was definitely larger than 10 metres. It was hard to think that fishes of this size were present in several tens and hundreds within this small swamp. Most probably, this one was the owner of the swamp.

However the biggest reason that this catfish was called as monster wasn't because of its body size but because it had a powerful Extra Magic that could manipulate lightning.

This was a Rank 3 electric catfish monster called as 『Mazuna Cruz』.

SFX: Gooooaaaaa!!

One long straight purple-tinted lightning bolt surged towards Greed Gore, who was roaring out a menacing yell.

The lightning attack of Mazuna Cruz wasn't fired from the mouth and hence wasn't a Breath Type attack, but rather it was fired from its whole body so it was a Blast Type attack.

The electric attack fire from the back of its body moved forward while creating a purple trajectory.

Moreover it wasn't any normal lightning, but the amount of electricity in it kept on increasing, and it increased in size and thickness as it neared.

These thunder clouds covering the swamp were one of the abilities of the Mazuna Cruz, in other words it was a thunder-attribute strengthened barrier.

However this wasn't activated by it alone, but through the help of few other Mazuna Cruzes living in the swamp.

Mazuna Cruz didn't have the nature to work in crowds, but when they felt danger for their habitat because of a foreign enemy, they all join and work together to fight against the common enemy.

They obey their wild instincts that sometimes show rationality surpassing that of humans, hence the Mazuna Cruz obeyed the instinct and challenged the Greed Gore that had been said to have enough power to destroy the world.

The lightning attack fired with the wager of Mazuna Cruzes' existence became as thick as a big serpent by the time it reached Greed Gore. It burned everything that touched it and attacked like a big rocky mountain.

Greed Gore didn't move at all, maybe because it wasn't quick-witted and agile enough to evade that lightning attack, and so the attack landed.

The purple lightning burst open as though a Flash for blinding someone was activated. Like that the dazzling light sparked consecutively.

That was not just for show, in truth that attack could defeat most of the monsters, even those monsters that are stronger than the top Ranks humans have set for their convenience.

The lightning attack was fired by the owner of swamp, other individuals Boosted it, the attack was just like a coordinated attack done by any Adventurer Party, but

SFX: Goooggyyyyyyaaaaa!!

It wasn't able to defeat Greed Gore.

The brick-like carapace, after getting hit by lightning, truly became grilled brick-like.

However just that much, the lightning attack didn't reach down the thick and hard carapace.

The Earth-Attribute was far surpassing other attributes in defence, one reason for that was because the earth itself was quite a hard

substance.

Especially it was the best defence for blocking against lightning, the difficulty to pass electricity through rock was a given, but even most of the electric heat was cut off.

For the Mazuna Cruz, an Earth-Attribute specialized monster like Greed Gore was the worst enemy.

Greed Gore calmly started walking towards the swamp as though it had already known about the superiority of its body.

It moved in straight line aiming for the Mazuna Cruz floating in the centre of swamp, whilst the water surface would ripple every time it took a step.

Having its own territory breached, the Mazuna Cruz was completely enraged, and fired off lightning from its body with full power, while it also started swimming as though it were sliding on the water surface.

One side was Greed Gore with its big mouth opened for eating the big catfish, the other side was Mazuna Cruz trying to defeat the foreign enemy to save its whole territory.

Both parties collided against each other in a straight line within the swamp.

The battle was decided in just one attack.

The Mazuna Cruz that attacked with its strongest and biggest lightning attack had its stomach ripped apart by Greed Gore, who didn't even bat an eye to the lightning strike.

The dark red liquid started spreading across the muddy water.

The Mazuna Cruz now with a chewed stomach was already dead, but its tail and fins were still active above the water's surface purely due to reflexes.

Greed Gore raised a voice of happiness after capturing a big prey and opened its mouth to devour the swamp's master greedily. It was

that time it opened its mouth.

A single lightning attack leaped out from the bitten off stomach.

No, looking closely it wasn't lightning. Although that thing was clad in purple lightning it was something completely different.

A lower body of a snake, upper body of a human, it looked just like the Lamia race, but——

SFX: Goaaaaa!!?

Before it even recognized what the mysterious lightning was, it entered the open mouth of Greed Gore.

It reflexively tried to chew down that eerie thing in its mouth, but all that happened was its fangs united making a *clang* sound.

There was no magic that could do something about the thing that had vanished in its mouth. Hence, Greed Gore restarted eating the food as though it had forgotten the existence of that lightning.

The change occurred after it had eaten the whole corpse of Mazuna Cruz.

A reaction as though the meat it ate was poison, in other words, Greed Gore started writhing in agony.

The 30 metres big body was rampaging in the swamp, large columns of water rose up as though a Mage Squad had simultaneously attacked.

However that also stopped in a few moments, and after it lost all its strength, Greed Gore silently sank down to the bottom of swamp.

It died, a person watching from side would only see it like that, but the next moment, it again surfaced.

Like that this time, it returned back to the ground in an extremely lazy manner.

Before Greed Gore knew it, the Thunder Cloud barrier had already

vanished and the scene had returned to its original state.

However, for some reason even now the sound of lightning bursts reverberated.

The source of those sounds was Greed Gore, but it had Extra Magic of Earth-Attribute, it could never create electricity like a firefly, no matter how.

However the current Greed Gore was clad in the eerie purple lightning just like a Mazuna Cruz.

—

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Oh! Greed Gore looks different.....

Chapter 261 - The Reward of Bandit Subjugation

「 Truly thank you very very very much!! 」

On the 10th of Platinum month, we, the Element Master came back from the Bandit Subjugation and Greed Gore search, but the person who met us first was neither Simon nor Wil, but some unknown boy.

However seeing a glasses-wearing girl standing beside him, I quickly understood the situation.

「 You're welcome. It's good that she was fine, right 」

I replied, hearing that the boy was overcome with emotion and started crying while still saying words of gratitude.

「 Geez, don't cry anymore Eddie, it's embarrassing for me 」

「 B-But! 」

The name of young man crying out loud is Eddie. He is apparently the childhood friend of this girl standing beside him and is also an Knight Cadet in Royal Spada Academy.

And the girl is Shenna, who we saved from the hideout of bandits.

It is easy to imagine just what feeling Eddie had before she returned to Spada completely fine.

「 Umm, I'm sorry, he seemed to caused an uproar on his own..... 」

Shenna poked Eddie with a troubled expression. Seeing their pleasant actions my face distorted, no, I smiled wryly.

「 I see, so you came here to say thanks, well, you don't need to worry about it 」

「I'm sorry, thank you very much」

Like that, after talking for some time with them, Shenna left, taking(dragging) Eddie with her.

Incidentally, when returning, Eddie,

「Kurono-san! I will help you if anything occurs, please do tell me!!」

Proposed an offer like that.

「Thank you, I will keep that in mind」

「Shall I spread an information that the rumour of Kurono-san pushing down the Princess of Avalon is a fake?」

「Ah, please, seriously, do that」

Anyhow, like that, the Knight Cadet duo of Eddie and Shenna left.

Now I just need to pray that bad rumours about me would just fade out.....no, there is one more great thing

「Looks like everything is back to normal, thanks to Lily」

「Eheheh」

I patted the head of carefree smiling Lily. However, my heart was stinging due to guilt for telling a lie to Eddie.

I said she was perfectly fine, but that was a complete lie.

Although I hadn't seen it directly, but definitely, her body and heart both were in tatters, all the girls captured there were treated like an entertainment outlet. I heard all this from Zack.

However it was Lily who made it all 'non-existent'.

Shen used Fairies' Miracle Drug on this seven girls, but didn't use it to recover their health, but controlled it using her Telepathy ability, and deleted memories from the time they were captured.

I learned that Shenna's memories were all gone after 20th of Red Flame month, the other girls were also the same. They all had their memories from some days before getting captured deleted.

And because that disgusting memories were deleted, a lie that 'not done anything' to this girls by the bandits was established.

「 This was for the best, right 」

「 Yes, considering the situation this time, this is the very best end 」

Fiona strongly affirmed.

Originally these girls would've have to heal an emotional scar by spending lots of time, no, if it went bad, then they would have to live their life in a nightmare.

The mental power to getting over a heartbreaking reality may be great, but, from the point of happiness, the choice would be to make it all 'non-existent'.

That why, I didn't tell them the truth, it will be just fine if they moved on in life happily while believing in the kind lie made up by Lily.

「 Yeah, it was for the best 」

This matter ended with everyone being rescued. To me, this is more valuable reward than money or fame.

.

.

.

Next day: 11th of Platinum month.

The city of Spada was filled with liveliness today as always, but more than that, there was a cheerful rumour coming out of people.

That was the Rank 5 part of Royal Spada Academy, the 『Wing

Road 』 had punished the evil Slave Dealer.

In truth this ‘evil Slave Dealer’ was the wirepuller behind the bandits we subjugated, and thanks them, girls not present in the hideout were rescued safely.

They might have fought against the wirepuller, but before I knew it, the whole matter ended safely, truly a happy ending.

However, thanks to that I was able to escape from the tiresome things I had predicted, so I’m thankful to them.

The reason they were so easily able to arrest the Slave Dealer living in a mansion in the Upper Class Area was because the party members of Wing Road were either royalties or from The Four Great Nobles, meaning they all had status of upper echelons of the society.

If it were freelance adventurers like us, we would’ve got ourselves in a bad situation against a Slave Dealer with this much assets and influence.

Anyway, thanks to that, highly influential party were able to work as adventurers without any problems.

Thinking on it, the First Princess of Avalon, Nell-san, is also a member of Wing Road. I should say my thanks to her if I meet her anytime soon.

Of course, only when a sword-using brother and a hysteric friend wouldn’t be around her.

Thinking this and that I finally reached my destination.

「 Well then, today I will buy a good robe 」

That destination was a Mage Robe Specialist Shop with an old woman being the clerk. This place was called 『 Fix & Fika 』

The blackened armour made for anti-Greed Gore purpose had a hole opened in the stomach area because of Ludora’s katana, so I plan to send it to Stratos Smithing Workshop later.

Moreover, my standard equipment is still a Robe, after all my Class is 『Black Magician』 and not a Cursed Weapon-wielder Class like 『Berserker』.

Well, armour is also not bad, but its better to have a robe as a primary equipment. Moreover now, fighting monsters for trial, I will need a magic resistant defence, rather than physical resistance defence.

「Hahaha, today for sure I will make that witch clerk give me a good reception, and it will happen, when I show off my assets!」

I have my wallet filled so much, that my enthusiasm is just leaking out of me, or rather, I couldn't have decided to buy robe if I didn't had money.

Naturally, the origin of this abundant fund is the reward from Bandit Subjugation.

Although, I didn't take the quest officially, but concerning the results, we had subjugated the bandits, the guild accepted our work and paid us the suitable amount of reward.

Moreover, it turned out we could take all the possessions of bandits we subjugated, so we got all the money, that was enough for near twenty people.

Although, plundering stuff from bandits may sound cruel, but if a bonus of this much wasn't present, then Bandit Subjugation quests wouldn't have been established in the first place.

Well, like this and that, with the intention of buying the most expensive stuff of this shop today, I entered confidently through the door of the shop.

Upon entering the shop, a lot of robes greet me, even the mannequin clad in Apprentice Robe with words 「Freshman Purveyor」 etched on it greeted me. I felt like the whole shop was welcoming my visit.

Haha, sorry, but today I am graduating from Apprentice Robe.

I am already in shirt and pants, without a robe, in other words, I will return back while wearing a new robe. 「Will you wear it here?」, the answer choices to this question are just Yes and YES.

Incidentally, Fiona said she needed that Apprentice Robe for some sort of Enchant experiment or something, so I donated it to her.

If that robe turns into cinder due to the failure in experiment, I wouldn't feel even a little bit of regret. I just need to think than the memories of me being underestimated while wearing that robe were also burned to cinders with the robe.

To the current me, with a strong resolve to part with that robe, exists nothing that could stop me from walking forward.

In front of my vision is the same witch clerk from before, sitting on the counter.

Apparently she sensed my arrival already as her eyes that were looking down on the book in her hands before, were now looking towards me.

Well then, what sort of sarcasm will come out of her mouth today

「You're Kurono-sama from Element Master, right. I welcome you for coming here」

Eh, wtf, candid camera?

I can't help but think of it that way now, that she is bowing at a perfectly right angle.

Or rather, I don't even remember telling her my name or party name.....

.

.

.

「I see, so she was your daughter」

Again, I feel the world surely is small. Guess what, this witch clerk old woman is the mother of that Shenna.

She already knew about the situation from her daughter, more or less, I am her daughter's life saviour, hence she bowed to me.

「I'm truly sorry, I was thinking of coming to meet you for giving my thanks——」

「No you don't have to do it, I just did my work as an adventurer. I also got the reward from the Guild properly」

I feel utterly uncomfortable to the kind, careful interaction with a person who had been spouting sarcastic words at me 'till now, but,

「It can't go on like that, after all you saved my daughter」

I didn't have the guts to poke fun at a mother saying thanks with teary eyes.

I personally think that just that feeling of wanting to thank me is enough, as for the reward, I already got a great amount of money. I also don't have greed or arrogance to want more than this.

「No, this is the reward I had prepared for the rescue quest, please take it」

I just heard yesterday that the families of victims pitched in money and requested the Guild to post up a rescue quest.

The heart can't be measured by money, but, the reward wasn't small, it told that the families were concerned about the girls' safety.

Moreover I never took on this quest officially, although, the objective was completed, I can't say that I've got a legitimate right for accepting this reward.

However, seeing her trying to corner me, I feel it would be rude to keep on obstinately refusing her.

At any rate this sort of situation is a first for me, so I don't know what is the appropriate way to deal with these sort of situations.

「Moreover, if Kurono-sama is still wanting 『Baphomet Embrace』 then I think this reward would be equal to it」

In her eyes while saying this, a sharp pointy light was flickering.

Hmm, as expected, I cannot look down on this person——No, this time she is trying to pay the reward with good will, so I shouldn't be vigilant.

「Do you have the 『Baphomet Embrace』 here?」

「Please, wait a moment」

Saying that she temporarily went in the interior of the shop. Hmm, what a suggestive behaviour that is.

Most probably not even five minutes have passed, but it seemed much longer to me.

Soon enough, she came back with a folded black robe in her hands. Like that, she unfolded in front of me and answered to my question from before.

「This is a robe made from a high class demon just like Baphomet. This one is called 『Diabolo's Embrace』 and is made from Diabolo's skin」

That was different from the fur of Baphomet, and had a profound feel of a real leather. The design too seemed different from the one I wore before.

However, sensing the dense black magical energy residing in it, I understood that this is a product on the same level, or maybe even better than 『Baphomet Embrace』.

「*chuckle*, looks like you liked it」

「Yeah, this is.....a good stuff」 [ED: An expression like he smoked a hookah for the first time]

Even more than the Apprentice Robe I was using some days before.

I was completely charmed by that jet black gloss, making it seem like the pulsation of magical energy is reaching to me.

「 Please, wear it and see if you like it 」

「Yes 」

I had no reason to refuse her.

I silently faced my back towards her, who had opened the 『Diabolo's Embrace』 that looked more like a coat and less like a robe.

At a glance, the size of the coat seemed small for me, but when I put my hand in it, there was no cramped feeling in there.

No, speaking truthfully, it automatically resized itself based on the wearer's body proportions.

That's right, I felt a pleasant temperature change the moment this coat completely fit my body.

Aaanhhh, I feel severely nostalgic right now. So, 『Baphomet Embrace』 felt this good. I realized that fact just now.

「 It looks good on you 」

Even those simple words seemed like truth, when feeling this pleasant sensation. Truly mysterious.

No, this time it isn't the problem of looking good or bad, but there is something in this, that makes me want to just purely 'yearn' for it.

「 So, how about it Kurono-sama, will you take this 『Diabolo's Embrace』 from me as the gratitude reward 」

I'm pretty damn sure that she already knows what I am going to say.

After all, I have been charmed by it to the extent, that the hesitation for refusing it had already left my body.

「 Please let me have it 」 [ED: With the faze of cheshire cat]

I just wasn't able to find words other than that.

—

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

He finally got his yearned 『Devils' Embrace』 -type Robe!

Kurono is now armed with a black coat. Kurno's Chuuni-level: level Upped!

Chapter 262 - Don't tell to Kurono

「 *breathe in* *breathe out* 」

Fiona had been taking deep breaths since some time ago.

The scene would've been refreshing and hygienic, if this was a place in the forest with subdued sunlight peeking out trees and gentle breeze blowing around.

However,

「 *breathe in* *breathe out* 」

This place was a room in the dorm, Fiona was on her bed in her black underwear, and would sometimes roll her body in agony while stuffing her face in a black robe.

「 Annh, it smells of Kurono-san..... 」

Fiona's body shivered while she let out a sound, seeming entranced.

The robe she held in her hands was without a doubt an Apprentice Robe that Kurono had been wearing just today's morning.

They've got a lot of money from Bandit Subjugation, so Kurono revealed thoughts about buying a new robe that Fiona heard, and thinking of it as lucky chance, had Kurono give the robe to her.

Kurono didn't have a lot of affection towards this robe from the start, and so she was able to get it from him by making a vague reason like 「 I need to use it in experiment for Enchant Magic 」 .

However, the 'vague' reason said here wasn't something fake.

It was her plan to cast Enchant on the robe and have Kurono wear it again, like that she would be able to let his scent remain on the robe for a longer time.

Fiona, who actually planned out such a devilish infinite-loop idea could be truly called a Witch, in the sense that a normal person would never do it.

「Aaahh, aannhhh, Kurono-san」

Fiona showed a blissful expression whilst being covered in the scent of the person she loves, but her figure looked just too impure.

Although it was symptom of lovesickness, for seeing the things worn by their beloved person as special and wanting them, however, the current Fiona seemed more like underwear thief.

If one had to follow-up for her then it could be said that this robe was the main thing that made her realize her feelings for Kurono during the Wrath-Pun Battle. This robe was the one that gave her a good memory of Kurono covering her body in this robe after cutting her with his hatchet.

However, if there was a legitimate reason and chance to get Kurono's underwear, she would've jumped at it.

That sort of powerful persuasive power could be felt from her current foolishness.

It seemed like she would continue to playing with Kurono's Robe until fully satisfied, but,

「Fiona, are you in there?」

Due to a knocking sound and Lily's voice, her fun time was forcibly terminated.

From her tone it was easy to perceive, that her consciousness was that of an adult, so any sort of deceiving won't work on her.

「Yes, coming」

Fiona immediately threw the robe in the Dimension Space, present in the three-cornered hat lying besides her, wore on the housedress cape, present in the closet, and opened the door.

Her face had already returned to her sleepy expressionless face.

That terrifying speed of switchover, her innocent face, made her entranced expression and her impure acts from before seem like a fake illusion. With that innocent expression she greeted Lily.

「Hm 」

Although Lily was in her loli form, she didn't wear either the black one-piece or uniform, but the White Pun Robe that Kurono presented to her.

Apparently, they were both on holiday today.

Lily wearing that relaxing sleep-wear, frowned upon entering the room and muttered.

「 This place smells of Kurono..... 」

Startled, Fiona's heartbeat increased for a second and she felt shivers.

How was she able to sense that from the lingering scent of Robe, it would've been a different story if she were a Beast Person, but she was a fairy, whose olfactory sense is on the same level as a normal person.

An idiotic thought crossed in her mind, "Does wearing this White Pun Robe increase the olfactory sense?"

However she couldn't show unrest right now, after all, Lily was already staring at her with her round eyes, filled with suspicions.

Incidentally, the face on the hood she was wearing also seemed to be glaring at her.

「 Is that so, it might be because I took over the robe Kurono-san wore, for 'experimental purposes' 」

She was finally able to negotiate with Kurono behind Lily's back, but for this fact to be still revealed so fast, thinking over this Fiona clicked her tongue within her heart.

However she couldn't lie to Lily, even if she had a Mind Protect to not let her emotions leak out.

「 Hmmm, experimental purposes, eh 」

「 Yeah, for experimental purposes 」

A turbulent atmosphere streamed between the two.

「 Considering that, there is Kurono's scent coming from your body, don't tell me you're doing something suspicious? 」

「 No way, I just wore it for a bit, for checking its feel upon wearing 」

The former part was truth, Fiona actually wore the robe and spoke silly stuff like 「 Like this it feels like Kurono-san is hugging me 」 , and was even got happy from that.

Naturally, checking its feel was a completely made-up fake reason.

However, although she may confess wearing the robe, she definitely can't tell about her feelings at that moment.

Fiona tried counterattacking for evading the point of Lily's suspicions.

「 Even Lily has Kurono-san's left eye, right. Aren't you using it to do something suspicious? 」

「 H-How did you know about that!? 」

An unexpected surprised voice, the rabbit on Lily's head shook violently as though they were showing Lily's unrest.

「 Lily-san is quite inattentive in child-form. Try to make sure that Kurono-san doesn't discover you fawning over the eyeball in a potion vial with a love-struck expression 」

「 Ugh, uuuuu..... 」

If one knows the sly Lily, then her normal child-like behaviour

might seem like an act, but in truth, her thought ability truly degrades to that of a baby.

In that state, it can't be helped if she had problems and showed openings in hiding something.

「 If Kurono-san knew that Lily-san keeps his eyeball with herself all the time, he might draw away from you 」

「 D-Don't get the wrong idea, who knows if there will be a time for using that eyeball, so I'm safekeeping till that time 」

Fiona had expected this sort of theoretical answer coming from her, and stepped on the common grounds she found.

「 Is that so, in that case, Lily-san is safekeeping the eyeball while taking all the responsibility, and I am using the robe for a certain magic experiment. We're both not doing anything suspicious, right? 」

「You're right, I'm sorry for doubting you 」

As expected, the adult Lily knows when to back off.

It's better for them both to keep on having things of Kurono, while keeping silent and not fighting uselessly.

And, it would be fine as long as Kurono doesn't know how they were using his things.

「 We will be travelling together from now on, so I don't want to start any discord 」

「 No, same here, I said too much, I'm sorry 」

The two reconciled, and just as Lily said before, from now on, Fiona and Lily would work together.

And it was also the reason why Lily visited Fiona.

Chapter 263 - Living Dead and Fate Ceremony

‘Insufficient number of people’ was the common problem for both Lily and Fiona.

It didn’t mean that they had less people for labour work, rather the life of humans was needed.

One side wanted them for human experiments that would be completed who know when. The other side wanted to keep on giving living sacrifice until the whimsical Evil God or Devil God would give out the divine protection.

Those deeds could be said to be inhuman and fiendish, but it was no doubt that this was the shortest and reliable way to ‘gain new power’.

「For the time being, we can’t work in Spada, right?」

Lily said as such while sitting on a wooden chair, while swinging her child legs that didn’t reach the floor.

「Indeed」

Fiona showed agreement while sitting on the bed on which she was indulging in aesthetical plays just before.

Even without saying, these both had already an unspoken rule of not letting Kurono find out their inhumane deeds.

Especially the human experiments of Lily were same as the source of Kurono’s hate for Crusaders, his unpleasant past memories.

Sure enough it wasn’t known if Kurono would show understanding to Lily’s acts that were the same as those white researchers who forced him into a human experiment.

「My Living Dead are——」

Yes, that's why Lily reached out to her final goal, and called the humans without any ego or memory, whom she could control as she wanted, as 『Living Dead』, hence she had already chosen a name that might be misunderstood for 『Necromancers』.

The 『Necromancer』 was a class deemed acceptable by the public, if Kurono also thought it was that class then he wouldn't find faults in her. Only if he thought that the humans being controlled by Lily were not living human but just corpses.

「——Several tens more needed to testing or else it won't be helpful. I also have to get 『Angel Ring』 reformed for my personal use」

「You have shown that ring to Simon-san, right? Is it fine doing that?」

The question was purely due to concern if Kurono heard about it from Simon's mouth, and it surely wasn't for being worried about Simon nor was it after considering Simon's feelings.

Fiona didn't hate the elf alchemist as much as Lily, but she also didn't find him likeable. To her, Simon could be said to be just an acquaintance.

Although they were living under the same roof, but there was no necessity to get along with him. Being indifferent to each other was also a way to live a harmonious cohabitation life.

「It's fine, I have forbidden him to speak, and that boy is also not an idiot」

Although Lily had special feelings for Simon, who seemed to gather Kurono's attention all the time, but even so she didn't had a personality so emotional to actually deny Simon's whole existence.

Even like this, she believed that she was judging Simon's ability objectively. And the result was, she judged that he had enough intelligent personality to avoid needless troubles.

Probably Simon knew all-to-well about the impending crisis if Lily and Kurono ever broke up.

「Rather than not an idiot, I sure have to recognize that he has great mind. He has already done the analysis on 『Angel Ring』」

「It is really a great thing to do the analysis on Republic's most difficult lump of magic circuit, in less than a week.」

Fiona praised Simon's achievements, honestly.

At a glance that ring seemed like a simple accessory, but inside it were various sorts of magic to completely dominate a human.

And it wasn't just formed with one or two magic circles, but upon disassembling it, it would break in countless parts which surely had some sort of magic equation drawing on it. Moreover, the shape of each part and its position in the ring would also have some meaning related to the magic.

「Sure enough he hadn't elucidated it completely, after all it had some magic equation etched onto it, which aren't used here」

「Does it mean that decipherable parts have already been sorted out?」

「Yeah, just like that. He even wrote a conjecture of functions for parts undecipherable. *chuckle* He worked way above my expectations」

Apparently Simon was a type of person who would set aside his personal emotion and do his work all-too-seriously.

This work was done by the man who established the legend of getting full scores in enrolment examinations for 3 years straight, an unprecedented record in Royal Sapda Academy. So, it could be said that his work would be perfect.

The main cause was also because the magic knowledge cultivated by Simon was suited more for this sort engineering-work rather than battle-types.

「Thanks to that I learn a lot, for instance, the memories of the wearer are not under deleting system, but rather sealing system」

「I see.....so that's why Kurono-san is still having the memories of that another world called JAPAN, right 」

Till now she only had fragmentary memories of Cyprus, but thanks to Simon's analysis, a lot of its functions and structure formation was revealed, at least to the point where they could conjecture lots of things about the ring.

Even the fact that memories were sealed and not deleted was also discovered.

「Right, thanks to this ring taking on the tiresome and delicate work of sealing, that the current Kurono is present 」

「But then, why did they not delete his memories? 」

If one wanted to control humans, then their memories were only hindrance and nothing else.

The deletion and sealing of memories were fundamentally different things.

Deletion meant that memories one gone forever gone, however sealing meant that there was chances of it returning.

And, if the memories returned at an unexpected time, they would create hindrance to the experiment, this was something that was proved from Kurono's escape.

Of course, there was no way the researchers of 『The White Sacrament』 didn't thought about this danger.

Lily knew from the fragmented memories that they were a great research institution which captured superior human resources, they were not like research organizations of medium-small scale scattered here in Pandora Continent.

Of course, even without that, anyone could understand that this 『Angel Ring』 couldn't be made by any person with ordinary magical energy and technological strength.

「The reason they didn't got rid of memories was because, they

wanted to make a perfect puppet that could work on behalf of humans」

If it was just controlling the body of one person, then there were various magic existing for that like Summon Magic or Necromancy.

However, creating someone who would move like people with full-freedom, wasn't something easily done.

For that person to do stuff like a normal soldier, like eating, excreting, sleeping, manual labour and fighting, there was a need for a magic caster to beside that person for giving out orders one by one.

Think by themselves, move by themselves, it was possible for those instincts too which could overcome reason, but if they became those below animal grade people, then it would all be for naught.

「For truly create a puppet that could would have its 'self', there is a need to seal and process the memories in order, and it would take time. Moreover, there is also a need to reform the personality of that person」

Creating puppets that would do everything based on orders wasn't something difficult to make, for 『The White Sacrament』 at least.

There was a need to erase the original memories and personality, and then engrave the new fake personality made by the magic circuit. Like that they would be complete.

It didn't take enough time if compared to time taken for Kurono to run away, if they were still using that system, then right now the experimental subject number would've not only surpassed 100th, but might have even reached 1000th or 10000th.

However, if they were using that mass production system, then it would only create a true puppet, which wouldn't even twitch its finger unless given a command.

「The experimental subject group 『Hundred Numbers』 we met on the road were able to have self-conduct much better than compared to their early stages, however comprehensively they would still

need a supervisor」

If the experimental subjects were completed in the truest sense, then that leader itself could be changed with a experimental subject.

The reason the researcher Cyprus was there was because he was the supervisor, and because of him the experimental subjects were able to feign as mercenaries while executing a long-term campaign.

Of course it couldn't be said that they feigned completely, due to their problems of never showing emotions and not talking.

「Those people are trying to create an Artificial Life-form using this——No, maybe I should say reincarnation a human in that very same body」

「Do you mean that the sealed memories were used as the indispensable 'part' for the possibility of that subject to do self-conduct, after their fake personality was me?」

「It's not like they would let them get back all the memory. It is something like just unsealing the important and needed memories. Well, considering all that is also quite difficult」

Lily said as if it was someone's problem, apparently from her behaviour it could be guessed that the experimental subject's completion was still far away.

Judging from the current behaviours of experimental subjects it could be surmised that it would take lots of improvements before they were able to 'act' like a normal human being. Like reveal joy, anger, pathos, humour, and make merry in a meaningless chat, and also shout out loud at the smallest things.

「But Lily-san, isn't it impossible to use that advanced magic here?」

「Yeah, don't worry about it, after all I just need puppets for controlling」

The reason 『White Sacrament』 was having hard time and was

using up their times, was because they wanted to complete the supreme role of creating a puppet that could move on its own without any supervisor.

No matter how much puppets they mass produced, if there was no supervisor to control them, then they were just useless objects that can't even be used as sculptures.

Moreover, it wasn't like anyone could become the supervisor, at least it would need a person, on Cyprus's level, in the sense of being well-versed in magic.

「I'm fine having puppets listening to my every order, I don't want to do that troublesome thing to making self-conducting puppets」

「I see, so a complete perfect substitution for Necromancer, eh」

Henceforth, Lily had no problem in deleting the memories of the humans she would control.

For Necromancer it starts from preparing the right corpse that would become their servant.

On the other hand, Lily would prepare 'living' humans with completely destroyed memory and personality, something really close to corpse.

That's why, Lily called it as 『Living Dead』.

「I don't have any need for the most delicate and complex work of this 『Angel Ring』, like memory sealing and new personality development. It would work if I create a simple Original fake personality magic equation, as for their storage it would work if I use Summon Magic」

There was problem of where did monsters, who were summoned using Summon Magic, lived?

The houseroom for the summoned monsters, that was a problem that had made various Summoners troubled for long time.

It was standard for Summoners of the old to always let the monsters

graze, and commonly they put together with Tamers and also called as such.

Otherwise, there were people who could literally 『Summon』 monsters from meadows by using an advanced magic, however not many could do that.

However, recently an earth-shattering discovery was made, and that was using 『Dimension Magic』 .

With Tamer's methods, the monsters that could accompany them, even if they were small monsters, the limit was just couple of monsters. If it were to be a big monster, then taking just one would take lots of labour.

There, by tossing the monsters in Dimension made by Dimension Magic, the expense and labour to take along the monsters becomes zero at once.

Of course, the inside of Dimension was a basic vacuum, based on the attribute of user the inside of Dimension could be altered, but nonetheless it can't be said to be the perfect place for monsters to live.

At the time of tossing monsters in there, those particular monsters were also casted a magic that would send them into a state called 『Cold Sleep State』 .

Like this, the problem which troubled Summoners for a long time about summoning the required number of monsters at the required time, was finally resolved.

Of course, it wasn't like Dimension Magic could create an infinite space, based on the person's talent and effort, along with Magic Items, the person could store several big-sized monsters, like this there was more than enough capacity guaranteed.

Incidentally Necromancers had already been using Dimension Magic from before, they were using corpses in the first place.

In truth, the most earth-shattering discovery would be this magic called 『Cold Sleep』 .

「Moreover, if I use my Extra Magic as a substitution for the transmission device, I could simplify the structure of ring even more」

「I see, so you have been thinking a lot」

「If I don't do this, the ring can't be mass-produced. If the ring was created as it is, god knows how much capital it would need」

Naturally, no matter how much it was simplified, it was still an Magic Item used for controlling a person, if one thought of mass-producing it, it would need suitable amount of capital to fund it.

However, that 'suitable amount of capital' might be within the area that Lily could raise it.

Only if it was a party like 『Element Master』, whose true hidden rank was Rank 5.

「Well thanks to simplifying it, I won't need as many experimental subject as those guys, I think my work would be done with less than a hundred people. And so, what are you doing?」

Lily asked Fiona as though she were saying her explanation was now finished.

「What do you mean by that」

「I mean about how many sacrifices do you need?」

The number of experimental subjects Lily needed was something she could get by herself, but the number of people Fiona needed, if reached thousand, then it wouldn't be something she could get by herself.

It wouldn't be completed unless a Heathen Organization was to be established.

「To be honest, I also don't know about that」

The only she knew was, the sacrifice of 20 people that day wasn't enough for God to listen to her request.

「 So you are performing ceremony without knowing much about it yourself? 」

Lily gave her a reproachful gaze seeming fed-up, the eyes of White-Pun robe on her head also seemed to have same gaze.

「 The ceremony written in this is a sort of gamble, because no one knows which God would listen to person's request. So, it can't be helped 」

This, obviously meant the forbidden book 『The Guide to Ten Thousand Demon Palace』 , which Fiona took out from the Great Library.

Among the numerous abominable ceremonies written in that, the one Fiona chose was,

「 Oh, I see, so it's 『Fate Ceremony』 」

「 You surely know it 」

「 It is, after all, used in many literary works, although I don't know about its details 」

The system of this 『Fate Ceremony』 was, in short, the person doing the ceremony themselves didn't know about the God who would give them Divine Protection.

Generally, the thing called Divine Protection was something that a person got after choosing their preferred God, and completing the trials or ceremonies.

For fairies it was 『Fairy Queen Iris』 , for Knights it was 『Dark Knight Frithier』 , and for a demon king-wannabe wanting to control the whole Pandora then it was 『Demon King Mia Elrod』 .

However in Fate Ceremony, it wasn't human choosing God, but rather God choosing human.

The people who choose this system might have various reasons for that, such as, the person challenged various Divine Protection but failed, or the chosen God didn't gave a proper trial to clear, among

them there were also who thought it was heathen work to chose Gods while being humans.

In that case, if a God who would give them powerful Divine Protection would choose them, and then it would be because of fate being at work. Lily had read many books, left by that magician in the forest, which were about this dramatic plot.

「But even if it is the same Fate Ceremony, based on the magic equation used in that, doesn't a vague image of the God is settled? For a type that wants sacrifices, it would be, without a doubt, either Evil God or Devil God」

「Lily-san, did you think that a witch would get Divine Protection from an innately good God?」

If one were to apply the concept of good and evil to Gods, then from Cross Religion's point of view, other than their 『White God』 every other was 『Evil God』.

But, from the point of polytheism of people of Spada, where many Gods coexist, the good and evil of a God would be decided upon the sort of legend they created when alive.

If it was a hero who defeated a brutal dragon to save a country, then that person would be a Good God, no doubt.

On the contrary, if this dragon was defeated, happen to defeat hero and become God, then it would definitely become an Evil God, who brought calamity to people.

If Fiona called herself a witch while taking on its true meaning, then it didn't just mean a female who could magic, but become an evil existence, as told in stories, such as, tempting human heart, leading them astray, making them mad, making them commit crime and finally throwing them into their destruction, or an evil person who could use secret evil arts for killing the heroes. That was, what people call, a witch.

And after performing a ceremony needing sacrifices, she had, in the truest sense, set forth on the path of 『evil』.

「 So that was what you meant by resolve? 」

「 There was ordinary sense of justice and ethics in me, but—— 」

Fiona replied while smiling faintly.

「 If I can get power by just giving it away, then I throw it without hesitation 」

Just for Kurono and no one else.

Even without saying it, the meaning was transmitted to Lily, only Lily.

「 So you didn't have enough composure to keep on choosing the means. *chuckle*, that's a great mindset 」

The Lily praising while laughing merrily, was the biggest understanding person to the current Fiona.

Both of their nature was heading in the same way, all for Kurono, because of that one word they wouldn't hesitate to commit any sort of evil act; that was pure, yet cruel, resolve.

The reason both Fiona and Lily chose people like bandits 'that are good to die', because that way they would get the most advantage in explaining their conduct.

The first reason was that if they killed a common person, Kurono would feel sad. The second reason was they would have Law Guardians at their tail. And the third reason, which should be the first one, was that they felt sad for killing innocent people.

On the contrary if Kurono gave them the permission, and they were prepared to live a life being chased, then these two maniacs would not hesitate to kill even a normal innocent person.

The only wall stopping these two from running on the path of disgusting murder, was always the sense of justice of Kurono.

「 But, if you are wanting an Evil God, then be careful about your own body 」

「No, that area is fine and won't have any problems」

Fiona replied in a somewhat confidence-filled voice.

「As long as I'm a witch, the God of Evil or Devil would always accept my request—or so my teacher had said」

Requesting Divine Protection from an Evil God, apparently, was something already in Fiona's training practice. Lily understood it just now.

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Good news 『The victims are below 100』 .

Chapter 264 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on the 11th of Platinum Month (1)

The instant the sound of bell indicating noon time resounded, Kurono, in a high mood, returned to the Academy while wearing his new equipment.

The great feeling of veering 『Diablos Embrace』 that looked like black coat, still continued to deeply move Kurono.

Rather after walking while wearing it, it felt like a load had been taken of him, his body felt light. Kurono, unintentionally, smirked due to that exceptional sense of unity.

However, the scene of a scary faced man smirking while wearing a thick leather black coat under the clear sky of later summer, it surely looked all too suspicious.

Kurono didn't notice that students walking on the road were avoiding him.

「U-Um, Kurono-san!」

Nevertheless, there was person existing to call out to this perfect suspicious Kurono.

The first person who would call him as 「Kurono-san」 was a witch who might be rampaging in the school cafeteria or some store, however they both have associated enough to know the other person with just voice.

So he suddenly understood that it wasn't her who called out to him, "well then who might it be", the moment he turned back, he got the answer.

「Ah, isn't it Nell-san」

There stood the peculiar princess of Avalon, with black hair blue

eyes, and a pair of wings growing out from her back.

「It's been a while」

「Ah, Yes, it had been a while」

He hadn't seen Nell, who was right now bowing while looking like she was on her wits end, since the problem in cafeteria the last month.

Although being students from same school, if their Courses were different, they wouldn't meet each other so easily, and they both went on their quests as adventurers, so it was quite normal to not meet for near a month.

Even so, Kurono honestly was happy on this abrupt coincidental reunion.

「Um, I have to apologize to Kurono-san.....」

「Huh, what is it?」

Kurono could only raise a question mark above his because he couldn't find out the reason for her apology.

「Um, err.....after the incident in cafeteria, really cruel rumours about Kurono-san had been going around, so, umm, I'm truly sorry」

「Ah」

“Ah there was something like that”, although it didn't come to level of being forgotten, no, rather he pinned hopes on Eddie's work on improving the rumours, and hence hadn't been concerned about it.

However, towards this rumour of 「a tentacle man assaulting the Avalon's Princess in broad day」, Kurono had a clear vision that it was because of unlucky course of event and people's fault, but he didn't think anything against the origin of this strife, Nell.

「Ah, no, well it will be a lie if I say it didn't bother me, but it isn't something Nell-san has to apologize for」

「Ugh, but, that.....」

Seeing the truly apologetic face of Nell made him think himself as the bad guy, all the more.

In fact, Kurono realized at this point that others students in the surroundings were sending suspicious stare at him.

「It is not like I was harmed in any way, and it is already the talk of one month past, so don't worry about it. Moreover, the current hot topic is the rumour about 『Wing Road』 punished the evil Slave Dealer, they have already forgotten about me」

That's right, unless a new suspicion of violating Princess Nell appears, the students would cleanly forget about Kurono.

「Ah right, this rumour had somewhat relation with the quest I took on before, so I wanted to say my thanks to Nell-san」

「Eh, Ah, Yes, I see? Ah, but then the quest Kurono-san took was ——」

Kurono took a breath of relief after accomplishing the task of changing topics.

However, Nell who guessed the circumstances with just the words 『related to quest』 started thinking fast, going contrary to Kurono's expectation.

「The Subjugation of Bandits of Fauren?」

「Yeah, although I didn't take it officially, but end up subjugating due to course of events」

「Um, if it's fine, can you tell me in details?」

This time alone, compared to the time of Alsace Battle, there was no content in talks that would prick him.

The bandit group Kurono encountered was annihilated; the captured girls were rescued both mentally and physically by Lily. There was nothing that he would hesitate to tell, rather he might

even boast about it.

For the time being, because this was an end not because of Kurono but the whole 『Element Master』 party, so without exaggerating anything, he indifferently talked about the situation of incident.

However, he didn't leak anything about the girls' "true memories" for not making her worried, and hence he dodged that area.

「——Well, then the one who saved the students of our school was truly Kurono-san!？」

Kurono was only fighting with one of the bodyguards, so the ones who truly rescued them was the female-party of Lily and Fiona.

However, in front of Nell, who seemed to say forget about minor details,

「W-Well, indeed it is like that」

Kurono let out the unexpected affirmation words.

「Ahh, truly great, I was worried about those girls——」

Apparently, Nell, without going against her angel-like appearance, was related in this quest to rescue fellow female students.

However, though they defeated the wirepuller, the girls from before were still in the hands of bandits and weren't transported to the mansion in Spada.

Hence, her wish to save those girls didn't come true with the members of Wing Road.

Even so, in the sense of increasing their fame, they surely succeeded in that after rescuing the beautiful girls from the mansion, including the most-important commodity, the daughter of Fauren's noble.

「I truly thank you very much! Ah, if it's fine, how about eating lunch together? It isn't something great as thanks, though——And I want to introduce Kurono-san to Onii-sama and others」

「 Ah, no, that is..... 」

A tinge of anxiety ran through in Kurono's chest.

He didn't knew if Nell knew about it or not, but Kurono truly knew that the two, Avalon's Prince Nero and Sapda's Princess Charlotte, were showing killing intent seriously.

He won't be shaken even if he met face-to-face with them, but becoming friends while facing each other was just pure impossible.

At least Kurono didn't excel in expressing himself with gestures; the other side also wouldn't want a friendship relation with him.

The first impression between them was the worst on the level that it couldn't be overturned; hence Kurono wouldn't want to meet them.

It wasn't on the level of feeling awkward after fighting a classmate, after all the other party was from the royalty, god knows what would happen if he took on their bad side.

Moreover if in the worst case scenario, anything happened to Kurono then Lily and Fiona wouldn't keep quiet.

It wasn't Kurono being conceited, but in the incident of cafeteria, after he left the cafeteria, the two were having sour stomach and showed hostility. This was something Kurono understood through experience.

If these two were to truly feel anger then a set of stars and suns would fall down on the private dorms of Elite Cadets.

「 Sorry, I have some other errands today 」

He immediately judged to refuse her. Kurono was truly being a wise man who keeps away from danger.

Moreover, having other errands wasn't completely a lie.

「 Oh, I see, it is unfortunate 」

No matter how much of a depressed face Nell made, Kurono's

decision wouldn't change.

「 Well then, I will excuse myself 」

Kurono felt an impending crisis, and finished the talk quickly.

He sometimes forgets about the dangers of existence called royal families because of Wilhart, who could now be called as his friend. However, he realized anew the danger that comes if he said even a single wrong thing towards these people.

Japanese like Kurono didn't have any class status and so didn't have the confidence to deal with the problems that comes later with unreasonable methods. It was like living in fear of when he would step on a land mine.

In that case, it was just great to avoid the minefield.

「 Ah, err, but.....Yes, then later, Kurono-san 」

To Nell's sad face, Kurono felt like having his hair pulled fiercely from behind, but without stopping he left from there.

.
. .
.

Today Simon visited his favourite Stratos Smithing Workshop.

Although,

「 Then uncle, I will come back fast after the trial shoot! 」

He was almost leaving the shop.

Carrying two long pipes, no, rifles on his back, Simon dashed out of the aged door.

「 Got it, take care 」

The blacksmith Regin Stratos send off Simon, who was in high

spirits just like a child, while smiling amiably.

And his smile increased more and more when he thought that Simon would go to the manoeuvring grounds of the Academy to try out the 'new work'.

Regin, who was filled with warm feeling as if he just had a grandchild, tried to return to his work area, but at that time.

「Excuse me, Mr Regin——uh-oh, I'm lucky that you were outside」

From the again opened door, a solemn voice and a big black shadow appeared.

「Oh, isn't it Chairman Mordred, for someone like you to come to my insignificant workshop」

The owner of that voice was, a big framed skeleton clad in jet-black robe and gaudy gold ornaments. The moment Regin saw him, Vein Wortz Mordred; he said those words in an easygoing manner.

Spada's biggest Mordred Weapon Company's current Chairman was a truly big shot, almost all the blacksmith workers knew about it.

Even more so, he was big-mouthed client who would request for weapon productions to people below him.

However, seeing Regin showing no surprised expression meant that these two have interacted with each other before too.

On the other hand Mordred moderately completed the introductions and sat on the chair on which Simon's small buttocks were placed before. It showed how arrogant this person was in truth.

「I have brought the invitation ticket, so how is it this year, Mr. Regin」

Mordred put a single ticket on the counter with his bony hands.

「Ah, is it that time already?」

Behind the thick circle-shaped spectacles, Regin's eyes squinted.

His vision went on the ticket placed on counter, and traced the words written on it: 『Curse Carnival』.

「That is indeed right. This year I will also cooperate」

To those words, the purple light in his eyes wavered.

「Oh, to hear such a favourable reply, looks like it was worth it to keep inviting you every year——」

「Yeah, as you have guessed, it is a change of heart. After seeing a young man with promising future nearby me, the fire in my heart again started burning」

Regin straightforwardly kept on watching the eye sockets of Mordred which were flickering joyfully.

His eyes too had a sharp glint that didn't fall any behind the terrifying appearance of this skeleton.

「Oh, wonderful! Should I expect new stuff again, that you, Mr. Regin are going to 'again' hammer Cursed Weapons?」

「It had been a gap for a long time, but well, I can do adjustments and all」

「No, that is more than enough. By the way, who is that 'young man with promising future' you said of?」

Regin pushed his black-rimmed glasses with index finger, and said with an expression as if he was speaking about his grandson.

「I have a duty of confidentiality, so I can't tell the name, but, *chuckle*, that child is great. After all he is trying to 'create' more deaths compared to me. By the way, does Chairman Mordred know about a weapon called 『Gun』?」

Chapter 265 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on 11th of Platinum Month (2)

Lily periodically visited 『Fairy Tail』 shop, which was bar at night, café in day and an information agency all day and night.

Lily judged that the shopkeeper Karen could be trusted enough for being a good information broker and hence had become a regular customer here.

There was also the reason that she liked the taste of tea and snacks given here.

When she came before, she had heard about the information about the wirepuller Slave Dealer behind the bandits of Fauren.

Of course, she was able to confirm that it was just as rumours said, the wirepuller was beaten by Wing Road, arrested by Spada's Law Guardian, case finished.

And the reason she came this time was to gather information about internal affairs of other countries for at the time of her 'paired journey' with Fiona, but in truth, the main reason was something different.

「——It will take some more time to carry out the plan from before」

The chairperson of Royal Spada Academy, Sofia Sirius Pacifal, said with a mysterious expression on her face.

In front of the voluptuous beautiful Sofia was the cute fairy drinking from a teacup elegantly.

「I see, looks like it is still troublesome even after becoming the chairperson?」

「If I had to say, it would be the side of Pacifal Family. After all

they are one of the Four Great Nobles and so have too many ties of obligations」

Looking at Sofia heaving a worried sigh, it would seem like she was a married lady of a noble family.

But, she was still single and at the same time,

「Although I'm revered as the Family Head normally, but at times like this it becomes a problem, truly, I hate it」

She was the current Family Head of Pacifal Family. Lily, of course, knew about it already.

Even while knowing that, she had invited the Family Head of one of the Four Great Nobles to the Lower Class Area, into an outwardly normal café for having lunch together.

「But isn't it fine, it isn't something troublesome like being opposed by parents of both noble families」

「*Chuckle*, that in itself fires me up」

However, looking at these two talking harmoniously, it would be easy to understand that these two had friendship bonds surpassing the social status differences.

And that was more than half, a truth.

Lily was rooting for a love-struck maiden (?) like Sofia, and Sofia relied on Lily as she was the only person Sofia could frankly talk about her love matters.

「That's right, are the Magic Items already prepared, the ones that will be used in the plan?」

「There were some usable ones among the spoils of war from long time ago, well, they were all covered in dust, deep within the storeroom」

Sofia was a well-known Rank 5 adventurer; it was only as expected for her to have the needed item in her assets.

「 In fact I also need that, if it's fine with you can you give it to me? If it's an expensive one, I don't have any qualms to pay it off 」

「 Don't worry about money, if you want it, I will bring as many 」

Sofia agreed easily, it was either because she trusted Lily that much or she was showing generosity of being an influential noble.

Either way, a smile rose on Lily's face, she spoke out words of gratitude.

「 Thanks, I don't intend to keep it for a long time. By the time your side's preparations are completed, it would be back to you 」

「 That saves a lot 」

Sofia reached out to her teacup while smiling.

The reason the scene of her drinking tea felt elegant was because, she was beautiful and a descendant of a great noble.

It could be surmised that because she had the experience as an adventurer, that she wasn't selfish or only liked high-grade things, and so, was enjoying the current tea, which was neither high-grade nor expensive.

「 Well then, I will be heading back first 」

Sofia came here for using up the time of lunch breaks, but she had to be back in the Academy before her afternoon official work started.

It was the same for a student like Lily, but apparently, she didn't seem to have any intention of showing her face in the classes today.

「 Yeah, see you later Sofia 」

Lily said the words of farewell and gestured she would pay her bill also.

Sofia accepted her offer and left the shop by turning over her silver hair.

Many men eating in the shop looked at her walking, but nobody knew about her identity, because she wore a commoner's robe.

「To actually eat together with 『Valkyrie Blizzard』, looks like Lily-sama has got a great friend」

Only the owner of shop, Karen, knew about her identity.

「Well we have a quite old fate」

Karen appeared as if she changed places with Sofia, of course in a waitress dress.

It was her who guided these two to the 'innermost seat', so it was only natural for her to be wearing her working uniform.

And, the reason Lily was still sitting in this place meant that she had work with Karen, the information broker.

「Now that I think about it, Lily-sama I heard a curious rumour, would you like to hear?」

Karen fluttered her fairy wings and before landing on top of table, said those words.

「Yeah, please do」

Lily took out ten thousand Klan gold coins from her bosom and put it on the table.

「It is about Crusaders hastening the preparations to invade Spada ——」

Lily, whole being quiet, took out three more gold coins.

「——A large scale stronghold is under construction in the Alsace Village」

Unexpectedly, a small sigh leaked from Lily's mouth.

「Looks like we don't have enough time as we had thought.....」

.

.

.

Lily left after saying 「appointment with friend」, and so only Fiona remained in the dorm.

It was time period the bell informing noon was about to ring, that gong wasn't something only for informing the time to students of Academy, but it was also a gong that informed about the commencement of a violent competition called as 'lunch'.

It was at the time Fiona thought to wait for the time to be ripe for conquering the school cafeteria.

「.....Oh?」

The creaking sounds of someone walking in the corridor were heard from across her room's door.

This sound was made when something heavy stepped on the floorboards, so this sound would never be made from the light-weighted Lily and Simon.

Then it might've been that Kurono returned, but the presence was just different.

There was no one who would visit this dorm, where only members of Element Master and Simon lived.

At most it would be whimsical Spada's Prince, but, it wasn't like no one other than them came.

She didn't knew who came here, but Fiona was convinced that they weren't here to ask about her, and was currently worried whether to tell or not tell that to this visitor, that whoever among the three was their aimed person, they weren't present here currently.

It was the best choice to not get in contact with someone stranger, unless the person had a proactive personality to talk out to anyone.

「Simon, are you in there?」

Fiona was observing how things would go while sitting in her room. Hearing an imposing female's voice, she roughly guessed the identity of the visitor.

(Is it, Simon's elder sister?)

Although she hadn't talked with Simon's elder stepsister, Emilia Friedrich Bardiel, she still vividly remembered her face.

It was still fresh in her memories, when she came leading a troop on the road leading to Spada, on 6th of First Flame (Hatsuhi) month.

Fiona judged the identity of the person and decided to tell that Simon wasn't at dorm right now.

Moreover, if she wasted too much time here, there was a risk of not being able to eat at school-store or even school cafeteria. That alone she didn't want to happen, as a glutton.

With this and that Fiona opened the door and came out to the corridor Emilia was standing in, facing the room of Simon, from which no reply came.

「Simon is not here」

In the corridor, the person standing was just as she had guessed.

It was a cool beauty with dark blond hair cut and evened up right at the tip of shoulder, and had long-slit blue eyes.

And, that height crossing over Kurono was truly of that leader leading the Spada Army's Second Squad 『Tempest』.

But she wasn't wearing the Full Plated-mail like that time, but was wearing civilian clothes, like a well-tailored blouse and dragon leather pants.

It wasn't any sexy clothing highlighting the body of a woman, but still the bewitching bodyline could be seen.

Especially those inflated chests of her. Fiona knew her boobs were quite big, but even so it couldn't be compared to the mountains in

front of her.

This meant that Fiona's waist was two times more slender, but because her body size was already outside of norm that her waist seemed more slender, it was truly going against the numerical laws.

Of course, the hip down below was also super size that couldn't be compared to Fiona's.

And those toned long legs were the last things that made her style into perfect piece.

「W-What, why is a female student here?」

Turning back to Fiona's voice, Emilia asked that question first.

Fiona was in her uniform for going into the cafeteria, and looking at her it was easy to understand that she was a student in the Academy.

「Even if you say why, I can only answer that it is because I live here」

Fiona thought why she was asking such obvious questions, but apparently that answer wasn't natural and obvious to Emilia.

「What.....do you even know what that means?」

「Eh, is there a problem?」

Fiona had no clue about the reason.

Hence she had no idea why that girl started giving out a dangerous feeling.

「It isn't allowed for male and female to live under the same roof, while being a student」

「No, it is fine, there is no rent for this place, so it is fine for us to live her——」

「I'm not talking about that! Are you trying to mock me?」

She knew from her gray school days that he words would always make others angry, but after being pampered by Kurono recently she let down her guard, and so Fiona reflected a little on herself in front of the squad leader, who was now emitting an even more dangerous air.

She resolved herself to not say words that would make her take out the rapier hanging on her waist.

「Err, I'm doing well with Simon-san, so elder sister don't have to worry about it at all」

「Ok got it, you bastard, come outside right now」

Emilia finally took out her rapier from her waist.

Chapter 266 - The meeting of 12 o'clock on 11th of Platinum Month (3)

「I'm truly sorry」

Spada's lady general, Emilia Friedrich Bardiel was, without any regard to her position and social status, apologizing to a single female student.

「No, it's good that the misunderstanding is now gone」

On the contrary the female student, Fiona, although expressionless, seemed to be relieved when saying those words.

If Emilia truly started a fight, Fiona had no confidence in pinning her down.

The reason she was a general leading the army wasn't because of her family lineage or her beautiful face, it was because she had enough military prowess to be called as 『Valkyrie Storm』, and this was something Fiona heard not too long after coming to Spada, hence showing her fame.

And after meeting personally she understood that those talks weren't exaggerated.

It was Fiona's true feelings, without any deceit, that she felt relieved because the situation settled down without shedding blood.

「Even I had said some wrong things. It was only natural for you think from those words that Simon got a bad lover」

She, just in case, explained the situation that they 『Element Master』 were living here because of chairperson's judgement, and also,

「Having a man and woman of same species in the same party, you know what that means, right?」

With the help of that single line, she was able to resolve all the misunderstandings about her having a romantic relationship with Simon.

「I don't want to say excuses, but it was truly because of me losing my temper. I'm sorry. Whenever it comes to my relatives I become a little hot-headed」

「Relative, is it?」

To that expression, Fiona found something weird.

In the first place, the reason Fiona was able to understand the misunderstanding, even with her not being able to know much about human relationships, was only because she understood those feelings.

Changing their places it would be like, some unknown girl started living with Kurono alone.

If Fiona truly was put in that situation, she didn't have the confidence to not fire 『Aur Soleil』.

In that sense, she had praise for Emilia, for having enough self-control that she didn't started fighting.

Anyhow, she thought that, to Emilia Simon was what Kurono was to Fiona.

In that case,

「It's not relatives, right. Don't you mean that become hot headed whenever it comes to just your younger brother, Simon, just him, right?」

It wasn't every person with the surname of Bardiel, but only the man with the name Simon, that she was most concerned about.

「.....I don't understand what you mean. I'm just saying that I put the most importance to my family」

「It is a pure lie, right?」

To the harmless and inoffensive reply of Emilia, Fiona declared it as a lie. No she couldn't help but say that.

After all Fiona, currently, understood other person's heart to the extent she never had.

She was called as airheaded and a person who can't read the atmosphere, sure enough, she was like that, but even so she could understand Emilia's heart.

That was right. She understood the feelings of a woman, who had given her heart to a single man.

「I'm also living in the same place as Simon-san, more or less, so I also hear many stories, for instance, the story about a bothersome elder sister」

「I see.....what did he say?」

「That he didn't want to see ever again」

Emilia's blue eyes flickered for a second, but Fiona surely saw that.

It wasn't like Simon clearly said words of rejection, but if the stories Simon told to Kuro no about his sister were to be summarized, it would mean that only.

And seeing the current reaction meant that she herself had somewhat guessed that Simon thought like that.

「Simon-san is heartless, right? For him to not notice the feelings of his sister who is wholeheartedly thinking about him」

「It isn't like that, in truth, Simon.....my feelings.....」

「If he understood then he wouldn't have thought of not meeting. Even if he met you, it isn't like he would open up his heart, but ——」

Fiona continued. Every time she spoke, the eyes of Emilia flickered more and more.

「——He has opened his heart to just Kurono-san. I had heard that until he returned back to school, he was living in your mansion. Did Simon-san, at that time, told you about the works of an adventurer named Kurono? If you have heard, you must understand what I mean, right? 」

「.....Ah, indeed, Simon did talk a lot about a man called Kurono 」

「Did he not show a smiling face when telling you about Kurono-san's stories. A smiling face, he would never show his sister, I mean you 」

Fiona spoke as if she had seen that.

Of course, she hadn't been observing Emilia's mansion. However, Fiona could vividly imagine the joyful appearance of Simon while telling the works of Kurono.

Because, after living together in this dorm, there was no way she wouldn't notice how he talked with Kurono.

「He hates the elder sister who had looked after him for so much time, then why did he get so close to Kurono-san, a man he met recently? Can you understand why? 」

Even without waiting for the reply, Fiona was convinced that Emilia wouldn't be able to give an answer for this question.

She hadn't met her for more than an hour. All information about her was based on the complaints by Simon. Why could she understand the heart of someone like that so clearly?

It wasn't just because she had strong feelings for a single person.

Even more than that, this female called Emilia,

(It's unbearable for her to not love Simon-san, but, she hadn't realized those feelings on her own, she doesn't even try to realize those feelings)

Was exactly like Fiona, before she realized about the fact that she

loved Kurono.

「Why is that? 」

Like that, a reply Fiona had expected came out from Emilia's mouth.

「 You don't know? It is quite simple thing. If you just realize that, I can assure that the way Simon-san talks with you will change 」

「 Just what is it? Can't you tell me without putting on airs 」

「 That is—— 」

SFX: Raaaaaaaawwwwwrrrrrrrr

A thunderous sound like that of a dragon's bellow rang out, and it cut out Fiona's words.

Apparently that sound wasn't that of a brutal monster, but it came from Fiona's stomach.

「 I'm sorry, I have gotten hungry, so I can't talk anymore than this 」

Seeing Fiona speak those words nonchalantly, even the cool expressionless Emilia couldn't help but open her eyes wide.

「 D-Do you expect me to believe that!? 」

「 Even if you say that. I got in disabled mode the moment I'm hungry. If I didn't eat anything as soon as possible, it would be danger to my life 」

Emilia only met Fiona for the first time today, so she didn't if she should accept Fiona's words as truth or exaggeration.

It wasn't like she was suffering from a disease or had any sort idiosyncrasy, to put it out frankly even if Emilia left her on her own, at worst it would Fiona feeling sad having an empty stomach, it definitely had no danger to her life.

「Got it, then buy something from the school store——no, at this time nothing would left」

「Oh, you are quite knowledgeable about this」

「I'm a graduate from here. Of course I even know that if you went to School Cafeteria at a time like this, there would no seat left」

The Royal Spada Academy seemed like a military school in the first place, moreover thinking on the family lineage of Emilia, it was natural to think that she must've been an Elite Cadet in those times.

「It can't be helped, I will treat you at a suitable shop, but promise to continue the talk from before」

「Yes, please choose a shop with tasty food」

「.....Indeed」

Emilia smiled wryly.

And it wasn't hard to imagine that she would keep on smiling bitterly even after entering the restaurant they were both heading towards.

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

It was in Chapter 244 that Simon was speaking bad things about his Elder Sister. Fiona was also there, albeit she was more concentrated on cleaning the pudding.

Chapter 267 - A Prototype Rifle

After refusing the enticing invitation by the princess, I came to maneuvering grounds of school.

Although saying it as maneuvering grounds, in this Royal Spada Academy there were various types of them. Like Coliseum, hills and field area for combat training, and there was even a dungeon-type underground facility.

Among all those, the place I stood at was a place for doing the trial shoot of bows and offensive magic, there were no exaggerated equipments here.

There were only dolls standing at an adequate distance, other than that was just an excessively spacious outdoor space, it was just like a ground.

There were walls of earth and sand along with a deployed defensive barrier for just in case situations, so there would be no danger of stray bullets even if I attack the Bullet Arts Full Burst in full power.

Well then, the people waiting for me here were,

「 Ah Onii-san, so you bought a new robe. No isn't that a coat? 」

「 Hmm, We can feel a sort of alarming presence from that coat. Ha! Don't tell us that has some relation with the a ominous devil that was consigned to oblivion in the ancient ages—— 」

Simon, and Wil, who just created some magnificent setting.

Since they were within the school, they both were wearing school uniform. Wil even had the red mantle, the proof of Elite Cadets.

「 It's the 『Diabolos Embrace』 . So, does it suit me? 」

I appeal about this lovely black coat while puffing my chest with pride.

「 Yeah! 」

「 Whaaaaaaaat, for it to be truly a devil-type protector!? 」

Even acting like this, Wil being a person with extensive knowledge was the person who understood the greatness of this coat.

Where did I buy? How much did it cost?, every time I replied to his question, the reactions I could see were quite funny.

Well, this was a high-class item that could only be bought in a shop located in Upper Class Area, so if I told him that I bought it near the school totally free-of-cost, then of course he would be shocked.

However, it wasn't only Wil who was shocked, even I was the same.

That was because these two were shouldering the same-looking guns on their shoulders.

「 So, is that the prototype rifle? 」

「 Yeah, I got it just before. It's the test-firing time now 」

Exactly, this was the true business.

From that day from more than a month ago, ever since I made a plan with Simon about the gun's mass production, he had been quietly continuing his research and finally today a prototype had been completed.

「 Can I see it? 」

“Of course”, replied Simon with confidence and pleasantly. I took the rifle from his hands.

「Awesome, this already a normal rifle 」

More precisely said it was a Bolt Action Type Rifle.

The scene in a war movie where the soldiers load the gun with bullet by pulling the lever, bolt (TLN: breechblock) part of the gun, is done with a Bolt Action Type Rifle.

This prototype rifle seemed similar to the Arisaka Type 38 rifle that

was used by the Japanese Army in the Pacific War. My friend, an gun maniac, had showed me the plastic model of this gun when I was high-school.

But because there were numerous guns that had this shape, so there might be some other gun that this one seems more similar to.

「Will it be loaded just by pulling the bolt?」

「Yes, but no one knows if it will perfectly unit the test firing」

Although he said that, Simon's face was filled with confidence that it would be success.

Well then, let's check out if this prodigy alchemist was successful in making a semi-automatic Bolt Action Type after jumping from one-shot Flint Lock Type Gun.

I returned the gun with expectations.

「Then look at my research results!」

Simon faced the doll that was the target and cocked the gun like a veteran.

The doll that was the target had a body of red jelly, as though slime took the shape of a human.

That jelly apparently was as hard as the body of a human, so it was fine to attack it with arrows and magic, it was fine to cut it with sword, it was fine to pierce it with a spear.

Moreover, that red colour seemed like blood and flesh, and it also helps regarding the resistance power in bloodsheds when in a real battle.

Incidentally this hadn't been created with wild slimes as the raw materials, but it was created with the help of a Magic Item that uses Summon Magic.

Of course, it wasn't just one of it.

「 Then, here I go 」

At the same time I replied, the muzzle of the prototype rifle flashed and the dry firing sound rang out.

Without any accidental discharge the bullet fired flew straight, and hit the cranium of the slime doll.

If that was truly a human, it would've already dropped dead on the ground with its brains and blood splattered on the ground.

The scene of slime doll's red jelly being blown into pieces resembled the scene of me shooting the Crusaders to death.

The moment I thought that, Simon reached out to the Bolt, loaded the next bullet into the chamber from the magazine and ejected the bullet shell.

As expected, along with a *clang* sound the Bolt Action another world version operated normally,

SFX: Bang!

And the reloaded bullet was fired magnificently.

Like that, Simon repeated the same movements three times and the test-firing was over.

The five bullets fired all hit the target without going astray.

「 Awesome Simon, isn't this perfect! 」

「 Indeed! 」

Seeing the craftsmanship of the gun resembling exactly like what I had imagined, I gave Simon a high-five while being somewhat excited.

Using my crude knowledge as the source, this alchemist showed his prodigy-ness by creating the Bolt Action in such a short time.

「 What happened Wil, you don't seem interested 」

There was single friend who didn't share the joy as me and Simon.

「No, you said it was a new type gun, but, how to say, it is, plain」

「Huh?」

Wil, you just made the gun maniacs, small gun makers and American Rifle Association as your enemies.

Simon was also making a face saying 「Oh boy, he understands nothing」

And, he saying the shooting as 「plain」 just now detonated the mine present in my heart.

「What'ya mean by plain? Didn't the Bolt Action work properly and the gun reloaded?」

「Do you mean that clattering sounds?」

「That's right, with the help of that mechanism, the fast reload of a gun is possible. Listen here, the time it takes to reload in the initial-type guns, in which bullets entered from the muzzle, at best takes near a minute. There by using the single action of pulling the Bolt it is possible to do fast shooting! This was the technological breakthrough in the world of guns, and you don't understand its greatness!」

The Bolt Action was a representative method for soldiers around the world until the modern automatic rifle made their entrance.

Even in the modern world, the Bolt Action guns had simpler structure compared to Automatic, hence the accuracy, maintenance and endurance are higher. It had been used for accurate shooting, sniping, hunting and even games.

So to speak, today, the gun technology of this another world has neared, even if a little, to the modern gun technology present on Earth.

「B-But still, it's not like it explodes, right?」

「Does it need to flash and explode, do you think not having that is not great!? The important thing is whether or not we can get the enough killing power to kill the opponent! Don't say that reasonableness as plain!」

「Ah, that.....sorry, I was wrong」

Seeing Wil apologizing I heaved a sigh of relief because it seemed like he finally understood the greatness of guns.

「It's better that you no understand. Then, you too do the trial shooting and experience its greatness」

「T-That's right」

Giving out a pleasant reply Wil took on an awkward posture and pointed the muzzle in the same way to the target 50 metres away.

「*exhale*, I got too heated」

「But, it is only Onii-san who understands the merit of guns」

Seeing Simon showing a smile, I also replied with a smile.

「No, people who will acknowledge the power of gun will surely increase from now on. After all, the prodigy alchemist has created something great」

I stroke Simon's ashen-coloured hair.

He showed a somewhat embarrassed expression, but he was happy from my compliment.

「B-But you see, we will be using it in real fights from now, this time we will insert more complicated mechanisms, so I'm worried about its durability」

「Indeed, we need to use it in reality and improve the faults, if there are any」

The Bolt Action was easy to make compared to automatic rifles. However it was obvious just in a single glance that its structure was

lot more complicated than sword and bows.

For the time being it could fire without any problems was proven by the bang sounds resounding from behind me, while Wil was still shooting.

But in true battles outside, in wind and rain, covered in mud and getting a shock, will this Bolt Action still be able to work normally.

With the appearance of Bolt Action, the phenomenon called bullet jamming, which never occurred in single shot guns, started, and the possibilities of unexpected problems occurring rose.

But after using it for real, there might be more points of improvement.

There was no other way to improve by trial and error method, after all, in this another world there was no other guns except the one Simon made, for me to be using them as reference.

If I could return to my original world temporarily, then I would bring a rip-off version of M4 Carbine present in American Military Base.....no, I'm asking too much.

「How about the plan to keep on improving it for combat?」

「Yeah, the automatic guns are as expected hard. Moreover, even if I get it done, the parts needed as small and too many, I don't even know if I can manufacture it correctly」

As expected the manufacture of automatic rifle seems to be quite far in future.

If I were more knowledgeable about guns, or had enlisted in the JSDF and completed the disassembling and assembling practices, then I would've remembered the parts precisely.

「No, if we are against Crusaders armed with just spears and bows then Bolt Action would be more than enough」

If it went greatly, we could give out the equipments on the level of equipments present in the time of Pacific War.

Of course, if there were no machine guns and others weapons, it couldn't be called completely same.

「 Now that I think about it, the bullets all seem newly made 」

「 Yeah, I can't let Onii-san create them every time 」

The bullet was round lead so it was in the shape of a round gimlet with an cartridge attached.

This bullet was made with two parts. One was the bullet front that even I could make, the other part was the cartridge filled with gunpowder. We didn't have any means for mass production, so making even one would take a lot of money.

「 So how much did this one cost in the end? 」

「 Err, nearly 1 million Klan, including the bullets 」

Holy moly, I could buy a single Cursed Weapon with that much.

No, thinking that it was made from complete scratch, it was quite cheap, no, the main problem was,

「 Wait, you have two of those guns means 2 million Klan. Just where did you get that much from? 」

As I had promised before, I had already given a certain amount of money for development.

I had already given near half of the bounty reward I got from Joto, well, thanks to that Lily and Fiona had to pitch in money for buying the armour, leaving that aside, Simon surely got money, but it shouldn't have reached 2 million Klan.

「 Wil said he would buy the second one 」

「 Woah, as expected of a royalty 」

「 It was payment by instalments 」

Apparently the heavy taxation of Spada's civilians couldn't be used

on Prince's equipments.

Well it was another problem if Wil, while in school, could earn near 1 million Klan, for the time being, as a friend of his, I give him a encouraging shout.

「 But, in the end won't you need 2 million in the end? Where did you contrive that from? 」

「 Ah, I used the money Lia-nee sent as the tuition fees of school 」

Simon said seemingly indifferently. What the hell happened? This child felt no guilt even after using up all of his school tuition fees.

No, he had planned to earn the money for school tuition fees by himself in the first place, so there was no need to use the money given by his sister as she wanted. But even so, I doubt if it was good to easily use it on something else, if thinking about courtesy.

However, because he had that money, that he was able to create the prototype rifle to gift it to me. No matter how I think about it, I can't think of this to be worthy for me, because of the low investment I had done.

「 There is still somewhat money left, enough for most improvements that we will do 」

「 I-I see..... 」

Shit, I have to invest enough money as fast as possible so that he doesn't have to lay hands of the money his sister gave him.

For the time being, I will transfer the money I had thought to buy robe today.

「 Ah, that's right, this time I had inserted 'that' in the gun 」

Simon spoke in an extremely curious way, and took out one dagger knife while talking.

Although having a simple design, the lustre makes one think that it had superb cutting ability.

Well then, I remember seeing that somewhere.....

While I was hesitating, Simon quickly equipped the dagger knife on the muzzle of prototype rifle.

「 Oh, a bayonet! 」

「 Yeah, I was able to do this as soon as I heard the idea 」

At a glance one could easily guess its work, right? Equipping a blade on the tip part of a long rifle, for close combat countermeasures and like that a Short Lance could be created.

As expected of Simon, he picked up the right things from my miscellaneous talk, and he even made them into reality.

「 But using this means that enemy has reached quite near you, so I pray there shouldn't be any opportunity to use this 」

「 Ahahaha, that's right, but—— 」

Simon continued while looking at the shine of the dagger knife attached on the muzzle.

「 If it is the dagger knife of Suusu-san, I have a hunch that it could protect me 」

I finally understood.

Because it had a simple design one could see anywhere, so I couldn't understand at once, but now that he said that, I clearly remember.

This dagger knife was certainly the one weapon which had cut open the throats of several infantrymen and armour knights (TLN: Heavy Knights) on the dry river bed in Alsace.

「 Yep, you're right, it will surely protect you 」

Chapter 268 - The troubled Elder Sister and Princess

Bidding farewell with Kurono and Wilhart going to their respective afternoon classes, Simon was trail shooting his prototype rifle until he became satisfied and finally started walking to return back to his laboratory-cum-dorm.

The time was already way past lunch break and half of the afternoon classes were over.

Simon was also a student of Magic Engineering Course more or less and had classes, but he had chosen classes that would give credits if the written examinations at the end of semesters were cleared, henceforth he basically skipping classes.

Simon was burning with a sense of duty to create new weapons with guns as the starting, so he wasn't going to waste time going to classes which would only revise the knowledge that he already knew from a long time ago.

But then, even before he became an adventurer in Alsace Village, he was enjoying the research of alchemy and skipping school.

Like that, he returned back in high spirits wanting to work hard in the research and development, but, there the one waiting for him was,

「 So you finally returned, Simon 」

「 Geh, Lia-nee!? 」

His stepsister, Emilia Friedrich Bardiel sitting brightly on the NO 1 seat of people he didn't want to meet in Spada.

He didn't even had to think about the reason as to why she was relaxing in the lounge of dorm while drinking tea as if it was her house's living room.

Surprise inspection, err rather she came to meet him.

「 Welcome home, Simon-san 」

Simon was somewhat bewildered upon seeing Fiona sitting beside her for some reason.

Don't tell that this somewhat airheaded witch was serving the general and a Great Noble of Spada?

Contrary to her severe gaze, Emilia had an tolerant nature to everyone other than him so she there would be no problem until one didn't be rude too much, however this time it was 'that' Fiona.

However, there was no dangerous atmosphere flowing around in the lounge so he was relieved thinking it was all fine.

If the two started their 'fight', this nearly crumbling wooden two-storey building would vanish without leaving behind a single atom; he was able to imagine that scene easily.

Simon naturally knew the ability of his elder sister, but he also knew the ability of Fiona who had dropped a sun right on the heads of numerous Crusaders.

「 Then I will excuse myself at this. You older sister and younger brother can spend your time without interference from outsiders 」

Fiona suddenly left her seat. In her hand the tea cakes were completely hidden.

「 Eh, wait—— 」

She was normally an oblivious person, but at these moments she was tactful causing Simon to think of her as a hateful person.

「 Thank you Fiona, let's meet later 」

「 Yes, Emilia-san, I will wait for that time 」

Seeing the two already being friendly in the time he didn't knew, Simon was shocked at the fact that these two could get this much along and was only able to see off Fiona returning to her room.

「 Ah, then, I will also—— 」

「 Sit down, Simon 」

「 Yes..... 」

Simon failed in escaping while making use of the mood and like a scared cat sat on the seat in lounge as his elder sister ordered.

This lounge only had good memories of talking with Kurono happily, but thinking that a harsh memory was going to be etched today, he couldn't help but feel melancholy.

「 That, err, why are you here today? 」

The table he was sitting at wasn't on the other side with table in between, but it was right beside Emilia, and they both were sitting facing each other at a distance where their knees could touch.

Stand towering, no, in front of the height of sitting Emila, Simon felt a heavy pressure both outwardly and inwardly, mostly, psychologically.

「 It's been more than 1 month since you returned to school, so I thought about your wellbeing 」

As he expected this was an surprise inspection, his spirits went even more down.

「 There's no change in particular 」

「 That means you are still skipping classes as usual 」

「 Ah, no, that is..... 」

At the very least he wouldn't be able to talk his way out for today.

If he had been taking classes normally then right now Simon would've been in a class with a pen in his hand, he just shouldn't be back at dorm.

「 I-It's fine as long as I get the credits 」

「.....It's fine, as long as you don't go nuts in being a make believe adventurer by even taking leave from school」

As expected he couldn't run to another counter as an adventurer this time around.

But then he planned on the research and developments of weapons so he had no intention of leaving Spada for a long period of time.

「I have handed over enough money for you to graduate, so if you graduate just like that there would be no problem」

Simon would not speak even if his mouth was ripped off about the fact that he had already used half the amount of that expense.

If beyond this point he didn't earn any investments from Kurono then having sealed the method of taking absence, Simon would've have to resort of money raising plans just like a trader on the verge of bankruptcy.

That would even mean that he could sell his body while knowing full well that he would become the pet of Chairperson.

For the time being that worst future was still not coming anytime soon so he would think about that gradually, thinking that Simon escaped from reality.

「But there is a limit to the credits you can get from written examinations」

As expected of an alumnus. Although she had different course, she still vaguely understood the credit distribution system of other courses too.

Simon could use his prodigious brains to gain full marks in written examination imposed by the school, however unless and until he gained credits in practical classes he wouldn't be able to complete the conditions required for graduation.

However as the Elite Course and Knight Course had lots of battle-type examinations like subjugation, but the Magic Engineering Course didn't regard fighting or anything of sort highly, so there

were more than enough practical skill subjects that even a powerless Simon could clear.

「I'm think of going in the outdoor manoeuvres training next week」

One among those was this.

The students of Elite Course and Knight Course who put importance on battle skills adopted working as an adventurer as a part of their classes, just like the well known 『Wing Road』.

But they were only aiming to become Knights in Spada Army and had no intention of becoming adventurers.

Working as an adventurer was surely the best way to accumulate experience, but it didn't become the training of group action that was needed in Chivalric Order.

This class called as outdoor manoeuvres training formed a squad of at least hundred students, and it was for experiencing group battle.

The teacher side would only give simple commands like the names of target of subjugation and the places they had to go, after that it was all left to students for accomplishing strategic conduct.

Of course there would some teachers following them as supervisors, but they would give no advice and keep on grading the strategic conduct of students.

In the Royal Spada Academy this outdoor manoeuvres training was a great joint event of every course, if one participates they would get suitable amount of credits, and if one showed achievements here they would gain have a great promising future and would collect attention from everyone.

「I see, it's a good choice to select going in outdoor manoeuvres training. Do your best」

「Yeah, I will try」

Although he said that for Simon this outdoor manoeuvres training

were nothing more than a chance to use his prototype rifle in actual combat.

Of course, he was happy that he could get credits, but that didn't mean he would deliberately do great efforts.

But if he hired the 『Element Master』 enrolled in the Adventurer Course as mercenaries.....

(If those three were present it wouldn't be practice.....)

Although Kurono aimed to purely increase his ability and Simon wasn't going to fight any strong monsters, hence there was no advantage for Kurono to participate in the outdoor manoeuvres training.

(Come to think of it, Lia-nee was too strong that it didn't even become a proper training period)

He recalled the gallant figure of his sister who, at that time, already was famous by her second name of 『Valkyrie Storm』 .

In case someone with too strong combat abilities like her appeared the end result would be too quick and cruel.

This year there was 『Wing Road』 so the outdoor manoeuvres training would be in easy mode, Simon was able to guess that pretty easily.

(Sigh, I respected her at that time, but now.....)

Even Simon didn't resent his elder sister from the bottom of his heart.

He rather hated himself for not living up to her expectations in neither power nor talent.

He didn't shed tears after all this time but it hard turned into complex within his heart and would abruptly torment him whenever a chance arose.

「 Why are making that long face? 」

「No, nothing at all!」

He wasn't able to think up an appropriate excuse so he tried to dodge her question with vague reply.

If he was making a dark face and raised it up, god knows what sort of bad luck would befall on him.

He didn't resent his elder sister, but he surely wanted her to spare him from scolding.

「Are you going to use that gun or whatever even in the outdoor training? Do you have any uneasiness regarding its power?」

「Agh」

Oh no!, it was already too late to think that.

Returning to dorm he was made to sit down at once so the rifle he was just now trial shooting was still on his back.

The gun was a fruit of Simon's engineering, but Emilia hated and viewed alchemy in contempt that the gun wasn't that great of a weapon for her.

Simon was to become a Knight, but he threw away sword and spears, and took on the gun in the end. It was easy to think about her feelings.

Sermon route time limit of three hours confirmed, Simon resolved himself heroically.

「What happened, do you have uneasiness regarding power of gun?」

「That is——」

The gun had too little power right now that it would only be able to scratch the scales of Salamander, while Emilia's one attack from spear could pierce right through it.

Or in the time Simon pulled the trigger and killed one soldier,

Emilia's spear would have killed more than ten people.

In this world the power of gun was far too short if compared to the power dished out by a single attack of an extreme elite Knight.

But even so Simon was prideful about the gun he created. Just like how a Knight was about his sword.

The gun was the ultimate weapon that granted the powerless him a power.

No matter how sharp a sword, or how enormous a magical energy a wand had, if Simon wielded it that thing would become a dull thing, degrading right down to normal piece of wood.

The gun, only the gun made him stronger. If shot then he could even defeat goblins and more than anything he had consigned numerous soldiers of Crusaders to oblivion.

The trust of Simon towards gun had sublimed to the level of calling it a kind of religious faith.

Hence no matter how much he was despised, scorned and denied by 'people strong without gun', he would still never say that 'the gun is a weak and inferior weapon', there was just no way he could say that.

「I have no uneasiness, I believe in the gun I have made」

That was why, he would stick with this opinion.

(But, if possible I would love if she just adds no more than an extra hour in the Sermon route.....)

He timidly waited for his elder sister's reply while thinking completely pessimistic thoughts.

「.....If you have good achievements in the outdoor manoeuvres training, I will approve THAT thing somewhat」

「Eh?」

Simon's thought process froze for a second as soon as heard the unexpected affirmative words.

「 But then a student from Magic Engineering Course would never had a chance to stand on the frontlines 」

「 Eh, Ah.....Yeah, certainly 」

Simon's bewilderment increased seeing Emilia adding another line that seemed to be sort of excuse.

Emilia was someone who would boldly declare about things with cold eyes always looking forward, however right now her eyes were wavering slightly.

He understood that she was not her usual self, but as for her inner thoughts, Simon obviously not having Telepathy could not understand that them.

(What is happening, today she is speaking quite the understandable words.....what is she plotting?)

Simon directed a doubtful gaze to her causing Emilia to have an uncomfortable air around her which resulted in the doubt deepened.

「 I will return for today. You should work hard in the outdoor training 」

「 Ah, yeah.....I get it 」

Simon was only able to see off Emilia as she stood up from her seat and left the dorm.

「 W-Why was she here then..... 」

.

.

.

「 Sigh.....it is not good like this 」

The First Princess of Avalon and the girl having appearances and beauty of an angel, Nell Julius Elrod, was sitting on the seat by the window in the classroom, as she heaved a sigh with a melancholic expression.

The reason she was not showing her usual warm smile and was this much troubled was all because of a certain man.

「 Kurono-san..... 」

The name of the man was Kurono who was enrolled in the Adventurer Course, moreover she had just met him during the lunch break.

The meeting with him was a truly casual one in Dacia Village when he was troubled that his horse stopped moving and she helped him.

That time thanks to her Telepathy Ability she was able to help him quickly and flawlessly, and that instance had been engraved within her as a good memory.

Originally it was supposed to be an incident no more than a wonderful memory, but since then a strange connected was connected with him.

Although it was only recently that she realized about that.

(Kurono-san was the one who sent that Wrath-Pun on the verge of dying. If there was no injury on it, we all would've been in danger)

The first thing was that the subjugation of Wrath-Pun was the reason their party 『Wing Road』 was able to reach Rank 5.

At the time they saw the wounded Wrath-Pun they only thought about it as a luck, but if they had known about the person who created that situation, their impressions regarding it would've changed.

From the words of Wilhart with whom they met up in the place where Kurono fought, they found out about the fact that a certain

adventurer fought against Wrath-Pun.

And it was only later that she found out that the person Wilhart talked about, 「Kurono」, was the very same person she met coincidentally in the cafeteria.

(Ah, but I've given a great deal of problem to Kurono-san.....)

At present, this was the most troubling reason.

Due to the uproar in the cafeteria, the man who saved her out of pure good will had gotten an unbearable infamy.

From the perspective of kind-hearted Nell, whenever she thought that the virtuous man was being slandered by the surrounding, a severe sadness rose up within her heart that seemed to rend her big chest.

Not to mention when she was apologizing about that fact,

「Ah, no, it will be a lie if I said that it doesn't bother me, but it is not something Nell-san has to apologize about」

He said those words carelessly.

Even after taking that big of a psychological pain all due to her, he didn't even resent her.

That also included Charlotte, who jumped to wrong conclusion, and also her brother, who was quite serious.

(Despite that, I've not returned my favour back to Kurono-san yet.....)

Nell was feeling quite a lot of guilty regarding that incident and wasn't able to presume upon Kurono's attitude of forgiving everything.

(Moreover, Kurono-san saved the students from the bandits, so I need to give him more gratitude)

And the second connection was that he saved the female students

that she was trying to save.

The matter of bandits of Fauren was finished by crushing the 'boss', a certain slave dealer in Spada, all thanks to the mysterious intelligence network of her brother.

In cases like this one, it was the most appropriate decision to deal with the boss at first.

If they lost the boss, it could make a comeback using their money and influence.

However, the point Nell took on this mission in the first place was completely off the mark.

Many of the girls the bandits abducted in Fauren had been already sent to the mansion of Slave Dealer by the time they rammed into that place.

Concerning the result they succeeded in saving many beautiful girls along with the daughter of the noble from Fauren. However, the important female students wasn't in those many girls.

「Fuhahaha! You dolts! If they weren't sent there, then those girls will be a plaything for those filthy bandits!!」

They asked the Slave Dealer after capturing him about the girls and just that one sentence was more than enough to let Nell learn about her failure.

The news about capturing the Slave Dealer suddenly spread out. And the bandits with sharp ear and fast legs, sensed about that and plotted escape with all their speed.

It was obvious that who would be faster, whether them finding the girl students or those bandits escape.

In the first place, the possibility of bandits killing those girls after having their work done was high.

「Nell, it isn't something you need to worry about. We didn't had luck this time, it's just that much」

Her brother said words of consolation, but, Nell wasn't looking at the long term enough to recognize her loss.

Her brother's words weren't wrong and many of the adventurers would also say the same.

In truth, Nero wasn't worrying at all about this incident.

Rather, the thing worrying Nero more was how to deal with the noble lady from Fauren with her eyes in the shape of heart mark looking at him as if he was her prince charming coming at a white horse to save her.

A person naïve enough to worry about life and death of others shouldn't even be standing in a battle area. Worrying about the opponent and ending up being killed was the only end awaiting them. In that sense Nell was a completely naïve girl, and wasn't suited for fighting at all.

Even so she didn't accept remaining in the Avalon Royal Palace and being upraised by being sheltered, hence she came to study abroad in this Royal Spada Academy, so she must've been determined that much.

Well then, contrary to her appearance Nell was quite the obstinate person, and,

(I will surely return favour so that Kurono-san should be happy!)

She resolved anew.

(But, just what should I do for that.....)

And this time she racked her brain for creating a concrete plan.

However, in this moment she should've been worrying about something else.

「Yes, it's time. Pass on the answer papers from the people on the back to forward——」

「Ahh!?」

The stereotypical words of teachers, certainly, reminded Nell about the fact that it was test time right now.

She shouldn't have been worrying about returning favour to Kurono, but about the answers.

But realizing it now was already too late, as the examination was finished now.

「Nell, how did the test go—hey, what is this, aren't most the answer columns white!？」

Charlotte sitting in front of Nell turned back to take Nell's answer sheet and said in a shock.

「Ah, agh ghhua.....」

However the person shocked the most was the one actually created an answer sheet mostly white.

Maybe she took on a great shock when Kurono rejected her thanks in lunch break that she was only worrying about him and didn't concentrate at the test.

「You are settled for supplementary exams」

「W-What should I do.....」

「There, what happened? Hurry up and send the answer sheets forward」

Naturally, now that the test was over, there's was nothing she could do.

Nell could only send forward the answer sheet with the destiny of getting failing marks to Charlotte, with her eyes tearing up.

Chapter 269 - Two Alone People

「 Eh, then I will be staying at the dorm? 」

During dinnertime, if the talk contents we four residents of the dorm talked about were to be summarized, it would turn out like that.

「 I'm sorry Kuroono! I sorry~!! 」

「 I'm also very sorry Kuroono-san 」

Little Lily sitting on my legs with a partially crying face and Fiona with her as ever expressionless face, were apologizing to me.

「 No, you two want to power-up right, then go ahead do it to your hearts' content 」

Just like how I take on the trials of Mia-chan for gaining divine protection, Lily and Fiona also wanted to something similar to that.

The details of those trials and practice were said to be a secret by the fairy and witch so I don't know much about it, but I heard that they need to work solo for this.

In other words, Lily and Fiona would leave Spada and go on the journey for training.

「 We will return back in one month at the latest 」

「 Kuroono, sorrrrryyyyy~!! 」

「 So just one month? Don't training and practices take more time than that? 」

At the very least my trials don't end in one month.

Although monsters do appear consecutively, but winning through against monsters like Wrath-Pun consecutively no matter what it is

impossible.

「It's fine, it will be over if collect the important things needed」

「Hmm, something like collecting quests?」

「Yes more or less」

「Kuronoooo!!」

「Lily, I'm not basically angry so you don't need to keep on apologizing」

Lily has been like this since the time she talked about this, so I tried to soothe her down by patting her head with three times more affection than usual.

「Ugh, Kurono are you not lonely to be alone?」

It's a foul play to look at me with those upturned moist eyes! If you look at me like that my feeling of seeing you off pleasantly would waver.

「Well, lonely thing sure is lonely, but——」

「Then Lily won't go」

「It's not good like that Lily-san. You are getting your priorities backwards」

She was still expressionless, but with still somewhat cold eyes, she lifted Lily rounded up on my legs like a cat.

「NoOOOoooo!」

「You can't be just getting spoiled by Kurono-san」

Lily wriggles hardly after being captured by Fiona. They looked like an older sister rebuking an disobedient little sister.

Although it might be wrong for the seriously almost crying Lily, but I can't help but feel happy seeing her figure.

「Kurono-san too, please say something to Lily-san」

「Err, work hard and finish the work then quickly come back Lily!」

「See, Kurono-san is also saying that he doesn't need useless person who doesn't become strong at all」

「NooooOo, Kuronooo, don't throw me awayyyyyy!!」

What is that distorted interpretation of words, and Lily don't take seriously.

「Ugh.....Kurono, Lily will work hard! Just wait for me!」

But maybe she got willing to go and declared her heroic resolve on top of Fiona's knees.

「Yeah, go break a leg!」

I don't know about details of how she will work hard, but it would be harsh for gaining a new power, no wonder.

There was a constraint of leaving me behind, so I could only encourage them and that irritates me.

「Kuronooo! *sobs*!」

「It's not good Lily-san, if you return to Kurono-san's legs then it will be hard to leave then」

「*grumbles*!!」

Well then, I should leave the fairy and witch playing on the chair.

I changed my vision to the alchemist sitting on the other side of the table and brought up a subject.

「Simon will you participate in the outdoor manoeuvres training?」

「Yeah, I will go ahead and do trial shoots of rifle along with Wil」

The outdoor manoeuvres training was a special class which forms a

squad from the students from each Course and the squad goes in some appropriate dungeon for gaining experience.

「Have you decided where you will be going?」

「Yeah, it is Isckia Hills. It is a standard dungeon, same as last year」

Ah! Isn't that the place I went just the other day.

Such a coincidence, more than thinking that, I understood why Simon said it to be a standard dungeon, as dungeons where large number of people could rampage and were located near Spada, naturally were less.

「We will be subjugating monsters surrounding our base point, the Isckia Old Castle. But the place where I could fight would be base defence, so if monsters didn't come the rifle also wouldn't get any limelight」

An image of Simon standing in the watchtower while glaring through in a perfect sniper style appeared in my eyes.

If Simon was aiming from there, I would never think of participating in the side wanting to siege the castle.

「Which reminds there sure was a castle of sort standing on top of hills, is that the Isckia Old Castle?」

After subjugating the bandits, we went to search for Greed Gore in the Isckia Hills. Naturally, it ended in vain.

「That's right, that is the one. Long time ago that place was a frontline in wars near the national border」

It was quite big and sturdy. It could be seen from quite a distance, so it meant that it was an important base defence point.

「So dungeons have history behind them」

I was never raised in Spada, so everything was a new story for me.

Even with these casual talks, I am able to increase my knowledge about this another world.

But that wouldn't come in existence if there are no people to talk with.

「The time limit for the outdoor manoeuvres training is 2 weeks, right? 」

「Yeah 」

That overlaps with the time Lily and Fiona would be disappearing, I'm annoyed.

「Onii-san are you a little bit lonely? 」

Thinking back, ever since I've met Lily, I've always been working together with someone, of course Lily was always with me.

And before I knew it I took it for granted, and now that sort of me is going to be alone. That is,

「Yeah, I will be lonely 」

I let out my shameful true feeling to Simon, while smiling wryly.

「Kuronoo, I definitely won't goooooo!! 」

「Lily-san, how many should I tell you that—— 」

These noisy and happy times will be postponed for the time being, eh.

Now then, will I be able to live alone in this silent dorm and endure that silence? I ended up worrying something that effeminate.

.

.

.

「I'm sorry everyone! Only I will have to remain held at schoollll

!!」

The Princess of Avalon was bowing down her head while crying, towards the members of 『Wing Road』 having gathered in the school cafeteria.

「.....Huh?」

Even the elder brother, Nero gave out an idiotic response to her sudden apology.

Other members also had similar reactions, but only Charlotte was making a decidedly bad expression as though she knew the situation.

「So what do you mean?」

「Um, I meant——」

Nell talking about the situation with a sorrowful countenance seemed like a damsel in distress, but,

「You got failing marks in test and now can't participate in the outdoor training all because you have to take on the supplementary exams!?!」

She had to suffer for her own mistakes completely.

「I'm sorry, umm, the test was over before I knew it.....」

「Whaaaaattt.....just how much were you blanking out?」

Although Nell had nonchalant air around her always, but her brother obviously knew that she wasn't idiotic to the extent of submitting a white answer sheet.

That was why he was even more surprised.

「Well isn't it fine, getting failing scores is a usual thing to happen」

The one declaring quite indifferently was the person ridiculed by

Nero as swordsmanship-idiot, Kai Est Galbraith.

It was common knowledge that his scores in written exams were hopeless and he was completely unconcerned about anything other than sword, moreover he had reputation as the heaven-sent child of sword living for the way of sword.

「Don't take Nell to be like you」

She had her clumsy parts, but because she had a diligent disposition since birth that she was quite the honour student if taking out the subjects not having good affinity with her.

Kai had already given up on the studies while Nell was given her all in studies, as such they naturally couldn't even be compared.

「If the supplementary exams are decided nothing can be done, right?」

Safiel Maya Hydra spoke in a farsighted manner while her 'Demon Eyes' flickered and glowed in a purple colour.

「Well.....that's right」

Nero scratched his black hair as though saying he gave up. Even he could not follow-up for his sister who gave out failing scores while attending the test properly.

「Hgh.....I'm sorry.....」

And the one who understood the most about that helpless situation was the person herself.

「This time the situation has already gotten out of hands, now the problem we have at hand is outdoor manoeuvres training」

The adventurer party 『Wing Road』 was composed of five people, Nero, Nell, Charlotte, Kai and Safiel. If even one person was taken out from them it purely meant the destruction of party balance.

「Ugh, I have given trouble just because I have to remain here.....」

But, Charlotte rose up the question to them, now that they have become four,

「 We four are together in this time, but next time you will have to come also Nell, that time try not to be alone! 」

「 Ah, I'm also worried about it the most 」

「 Eeeeh, you were worried about that!? 」

Naturally, as if to say that the four except Nell nodded.

「 In the first place we four have enough power to make do with solo hunts, but a priest like Nell going alone is, you know 」

They weren't Rank 5 Party for nothing, they weren't but if Priest, who casts support like Heal and Boost, was to be left alone, it would be a truly anxious thing.

「 Um, even if I'm alone, other students will also be together—— 」

The outdoor manoeuvres training didn't mobilize all the students.

It was held various times in a year, and the students just had to take part in at least one time.

『Wing Road』 had decided to join in the outdoor manoeuvres training this time, whereas the students who couldn't participate in it due to unavoidable circumstances, like taking supplementary exams, would be turned to the next opportunity. This alone showed how flexible event it was.

However,

「 You can't be trusting other people, sigh, if I bunk off from this time then I will also be turned for the next time—— 」

Apparently Nero was anxious if this kind little sister wasn't near him at a place he could see.

Moreover as he had such a pure and beautiful little sister, that he couldn't help but be overprotective of her as a man and as her

brother.

「That is not good Onii-sama! Even if you don't worry about me, I will something on my own!」

But it was a different thing if the little sister thought gratefully about his brotherly love.

At the very least Nell didn't find it likeable for her brother to work dishonestly and look after her.

「That's right, you are being too much overprotective」

「Say hello to the Siskon-man」

「Tch, if you talk out that much even I can't help but be obedient」

Being opposed by his little sister, Nero couldn't help but retreat.

But he didn't forget striking Kai with his fists for calling him as a siskon while getting on with the mood.

「Then Nell you will be alone for the time being, so, you know, err, be careful」

「Yes, Onii-sama too, you shouldn't be reckless」

Seeing Nell's reaction he wasn't sure if she got his warning or not, so for the last spurt he spoke out his warning in details.

「Be careful of men, especially the ones who are creepy and extend tentacles from their bodies」

「Eh, ah, Yes」

But unfortunately the warning didn't get through that little sister.

Setting that aside, ever since 『Wing Road』 was formed, this was the first time they would work without complete members.

At the same time, it would be the first time ever since coming to Spada that Nero would be away from Nell for a whole week or two.

If Nell was in the Avalon Royal Palace then he wouldn't mind to leave her for a week or month.

But, leaving her in a foreign country like Spada, no, more precisely leaving her in this Royal Spada Academy where creepy men were amassed was the reason he was anxious.

Especially, thinking that the eerie man called Kurono was also staying in the dorms of the Academy, his anxiety grew strong.

「 Anyhow be careful of men, got it? 」

「 Ahaha, as expected of a siscon 」

At the end, Nero's anxiety was never eliminated.

And Nell would probably see of Nero going on the outdoor manoeuvres training with her angelic smile, while not knowing what was inside his heart.

Chapter 270 - Force Boost

Two later from then, on 13th of the Platinum Month, the time Lily and Fiona had to go for the journey came.

「Nooooooooooooooooo, I don't want to gooooooooooooo!!」

「Well then Kurono, we will be going off」

「H-heh, Lily is crying hysterically though.....」

「We'll be off」

「.....Have a nice journey」

Like that Fiona took Lily in her hands while she was flapping her wings and wriggling and they went away on Fiona's favourite horse Mari. It looked like a small child being taken mercilessly from their parents by a Slave Dealer.

The heartbreaking voice of Lily when she was going away, 「Kuronoooooooooooooooo!!」, was refrained in my head for the whole day.

A day later, 14th of Platinum Month, Simon and Wil departed for outdoor manoeuvres training.

「Fuahahahahahaha! We have gotten the new power of this 『Bastard Rifle』, now bestow upon me the great military gains just like mythologies. So, we depart, to the land of Isckia!」

「Well then, we will go Onii-san」

I saw the two of them off after some words, thankfully no problem occurred here.

No, including the maid following behind Wil like a shadow, then it would be three people that I saw off.

As expected of royalty, to even had an escort maid in the outdoor trainings.

.
.
.
One more day later, 15th of Platinum Month, I was finally alone.

I was already quite lonely ever since the night of 13th day because Lily was not beside me when I slept, but morning of today, when I was eating breakfast silently in the uninhabited lounge a terrifying sense of isolation assaulted me.

「T-This is truly lonely.....」

No matter what I said, it was all monologues to me. There was neither a fairy who would nod cutely, nor there was a witch who would reply answers out of sync. Of course there was neither the alchemist who was the best straight-man.

「.....I'll be off then」

I prepared various things and leaving behind those murmuring words I left from the entrance of dorm.

Even if I had become alone the classes still continued, so I had to appear there.

.
.
.

Today, unexpectedly the classes remained from the morning to evening.

Other than the time I was eating sandwich silently while sitting on the bench alone while basking under sunlight, I was able to brush off my loneliness by concentrating in the classes.

Well then, even though the classes were over, it wasn't like the

work was finished.

Lily and others were giving their all in a place away from here, how can I be the only one taking time easily.

For the time being I tried to search for a way to use the black magical energy flames much more efficiently, after all till now it hadn't showed any conspicuous power.

Right now I am expecting the most out of these flames, but,

「Force Boost!」

I have been trying to obtain the 『Force Boost』, a physical strength increaser support magic, as it uses the fire colour magic, but it hasn't been going good enough.

The magical energy that would become the base was black magical energy, and I haven't been using the magic equation of Model Magic, so it was different from 『Force Boost』, it was a black magic original support magic for increasing physical strength, however for the time being I'm calling it the same.

「Damn it, why can't I do it.....」

Before going for the subjugation of Greed Gore and these several days after coming back, I've been to the unpopular woods right behind the dorm and had been shouting 「Force Boost!」, but all ended up being in vain, and I've been still continuing that futile training.

While being taught by Fiona,

「Kurono-san it's more like *boom* and the feeling of flaring up——」

W-While being taught.....yeah, well, I got the theory inside my head. I truly 'believe' as such.

At any rate, it was clear that there was difference in theory and practical.

In my body the black flames that formed by the attribute change of black magical energy thanks to divine protection, were swirling. But I could only feel my body heat raised and there was sensation as if the physical strength had increased.

Till now Fiona had casted 『Force Boost』 many times on me during quests, so I clearly remember the sensation of the moment it was activated.

That was why I could tell that I had yet to reach that level.

「Shit, I can't use Model Magic at all, eh!?」

The biggest reason for I couldn't use Model Magic was that I didn't had colour magical energy that manipulated the different attributes.

But, I had become able to manipulate fire due to the divine protection. It was just a fake attribute made by inversion of black magical energy, but theoretically speaking I had no problem in the manifestation of same effects as the magic that used fire.

It wasn't quite efficient, but I was able to fire a lump of fire that explodes.

Even so, the signs of success couldn't be seen.

「Maybe I truly don't have the talent.....」

No don't, I shouldn't be going to the negative side just because everything is not working as expected. So pathetic.

Calm down, it's still not the time to be frantic.

From the info taken by Lily from the information broker, apparently the Crusaders haven't shown any movements that stood out. They might also be preparing steadily as Spada is a powerful country.

No matter what, it is fortunate that I have leeway thinking about time wise. The trials for divine protection were a given, but I also need to do this sort of magic training and whatnot.

I need to start from doing things I can do without hurry. I can't

possibly give up on it.

And above all,

「I can't be losing to Lily and Fiona! Wooooooh! 『Force Boost』 !!」

I continued like that until the sun sank down, in the end, I didn't succeed in activating it.

.

.

.

17th of Platinum Month.

Today I only needed to appear in a single class, so I spent most of the day while shouting 『Force Boost』 .

During lunch break, for a change of pace I went to eat out and sitting on the seat beside me, a couple of human male and werecat female were flirting.

I regretted deeply on the fact that I wasn't obedient enough to eat meal at dorm alone.

Naturally 『Force Boost』 didn't activate.

Other than the feeling of body heat increasing, there was no other change.

.

.

.

18th of Platinum Month.

During the class of Spada's history, the group beside me was talking secretly, just like how students should do.

Which reminds me, ever since I came to this school, the only friend I had was only Wil, I was made to realize that fact.

The 『Force Boost』 just kept on increasing in heat and no other change occurred.

This, won't self-explode, right?

Chapter 271 - Hitsugi

「What, you're still a virgin. It can't be helped, let me take you to a great shop」

「I-Iz dat true, senpai!?」

「It's fine, it's unknown when an adventurer might die, so try to get rid of all regrets」

「Zhanks!」

When I was returning to the dorm, by pure coincidence, I heard that conversation between a senior and a junior.

「Virgin.....ridding of all regrets, huh.....」

I threw myself on the bed and pondered.

To confess frankly, as a 17 years old male high school student, I sure hold onto normal sexual desires.

It wasn't like I became incompetent after that hellish remodeling experiment. Just, I don't know what would've happened if the brainwashing was completed.

After escaping the facility, meeting Lily and reaching to this point, that, you know, I haven't done self-pleasure just because I could bear it with everything happening, just that.

Before I wasn't much of a rational person, and just like an ordinary high-schooler and was normal to do it every day.....well, doing it every day is normal, right?

Anyhow, the reason that sort of me was able to lead an abstinent life till now probably was closely related to the controlling of magical energy within my body.

In truth, it wasn't rare for people of Mage class to be abstinent. That wasn't because they had strong will, but just because it was easy to self-control oneself.

Manipulating the magical energy was effective in the self-controlling of instinctive and visceral desire.

Life force, the energy needed to maintain the life, was in fact made from magical energy, so manipulating magical energy could let a certain extent of will influence the visceral desire.

Or rather, Fiona was bad at magical energy control so her appetite.....no, that had already entered the realm of hobby and *raison d'être*, so her gluttony now could not be stopped.

However, the problem right now wasn't appetite but sexual desire.

It's definitely not like it had gotten out of my control, if I want to lead an abstinent life like then I will be able to do it without any problems.

But, it wasn't like I had no intentions of that.

In the first place it was all thanks to living with Lily I had been living a healing lifestyle that was completely unrelated to indecent feelings.

Fiona joined as a member during Alsace War, so I had been in a living environment where I can't help but be conscious of females' eyes.

However right now, Lily and Fiona, even Simon weren't here.

If I want to go then it is possible that I might use that 'good shop' the senior was speaking about.

The pleasure quarters of night swirling with lust might be quite big if located in a big city like Spada. Let it be with same race, or different race, there would lines of shops that would respond to the 'wishes' of customer.

「No, just no.....」

Am I too romantic to think that I want to give my first to a person I love. Or am I just aggravating my virginity.

Anyhow, I am too reluctant to do the act of buying a woman with money, and I haven't been that horny to get past my reluctance.

And more than anything, the faces of Lily and Fiona rose up in my head and I just can't seem to think like that.

They're not even my lovers so I might be being too much conceited, but I do have a conceit that I have built a mutual trust relationship with them, which is obviously slightly above normal friendship.

With the experience I had with them, the feelings I have towards them was something near what one would feel towards their family.

Lily was the little sister, Fiona was.....definitely not the elder sister, so yeah probably little sister her too. My elder sister is no one other than Kurono Mana.

Those two have shocked me many times, but well, even my real sister had done that, so it was in acceptable limits.

But still, even if family is near one would still masturbate, right? In truth I had been doing it and I can declare that there would no male student who wouldn't do that.

If now, just now I stopped this sort of abstinent life there would no problem.

Thinking like that, unexpectedly my right hand started to ache.

If I want to do it I will remove the gloves, no, maybe it would be better to do it while wearing the gloves? Self-tentacle play?

「Wait, calm down, become rational.....」

Carelessly my thoughts had nearly sprinted to a dangerous direction.

If I actually did that my life as a human would be over, no doubt 'bout that.

Nay, for instance if I did that thing right here, but what if Lily returned just by tomorrow,

「 It smells bad. Noooo 」

And she said that, my heart would be crushed self-aborrence. My 'that' would definitely be crushed flat and would never be able to get up again.

「 Yeah, no way! Leaving that aside, I need to train the 『Force Boost』 !! 」

In the end, for forgetting all the bad thoughts, I tried to endeavour in the cultivation of magic.

.
. .
.

「Master 」

I heard that voice within my nearly dozed off consciousness.

「 Masterr 」

「 W-Who is it..... 」

I opened my drowsy eyes with a muddled head, and there was,

「 Who? 」

A maid.

No matter what with long black hair. Her face's right half of the face was covered by the bangs, and only the rotund yet long slit eyes on the left could be seen.

She wore a white headdress on the head and her body was wrapped in a simple Victorian maid styled long skirt maid uniform.

She had a somewhat creepy hairstyle but her face was cute as per age, and that small maid about the size of an elementary school student was on top of my stomach while I'm lying down on the bed in my room.

「 Might you not know me? 」

Yeah, duh, I don't know you.

I don't remember hiring a maid ever.

And I also don't remember asking for an unmarried girl to be delivered to me just because I lost to the loneliness by being alone.

Or rather, isn't it purely illegal to make this little girl work, right? Yeah no doubts illegal even in this another world.

「giggle, please call me Hitsugi, master」

Hitsugi? Now isn't that quite the peculiar name young lady?

No, whether it is Hitsugi (coffin) or Kanoke (coffin) I don't care, what I need to do is investigate just what this little girl maid was.

But before I could speak that out, Hitsugi moved.

「Well then master, Hitsugi will give you the service, so——」

Yo-heave-ho!, saying that Hitsugi retreated her thighs that were already quite below my stomach.

And like that she extended her small white palms towards me
crotch, and,

「——Please feel good, okay? 」

Showed a bewitching smile unworthy of a child.

「S——」

「S?」

「 Stoppppppppppppppppppppppppppppppp!! 」

•

•

「 ppppppp!?! 」

My consciousness awoke right at the moment.

There was no difference in sleeping within my room, but before that was a dream, now this was the reality.

But however,

「 W-What da hell is this! 」

I shouted out right after waking up.

Well that's only natural, as upon waking up I find my body coiled with numerous black tentacles.

The birthplace of these tentacles, which looked just like 『Anchor Hand』 that I use habitually, was apparently the cursed gloves 『Black Hair Curse Coffin』 .

Moreover, for some reason my hand was above my crotch and was squirming around restlessly.

In an instant, a bad feeling struck my spine and I understood everything.

Agh, I see, that dream before, the maid girl names Hitsugi was,

「 Youuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuuu!! 」

Raising a howl of red rage just like Wrath-Pun, I used blackening with all of my power.

I inject black magical energy in large quantity without any mercy that the gloves might even burst from within.

「 Hgh, Masterrr~, it's going to overflow~ 」

Words like this reverberated in my head, but like I give a shit.

In the blink of an eye the control over tentacles returned to me.

Naturally there was no need to keep my still restrained.

Immediately dispel. The numerous tentacles raised a black mist and vanished in air like a mist.

I raised up my now-free-body I face off against the two jet-black gloves on my both hands.

「 Looks like I need to discipline you severely 」

「 No way~ Master~~ 」

Not only the voice echoed in my brain but also the image of that maid girl Hitsugi-chan crying appeared in my mind.

Apparently she is quite the actor.

「 I will train you perfectly so that you can't do selfish things later. Resolve yourself 」

「 Hiiii~ 」

Like that just as I drafted the training plan of the black haired maid, I also swore to protect my abstinent life like this.

Chapter 272 - Force Boost!

20th of Platinum Month.

「 Ah, so Kurono-san is living here! 」

Nell Julius Elrod stood before an outrageously worn-out wooden two-storey building after completing her fated supplementary exams for which she wasn't able to take part in outdoor manoeuvres training. Right now she was speaking happily just like a hero who had finished a long journey.

Her no sense of direction skill was displayed in full throttle, due to which it took her a lot of time to reach this dorm which wasn't even at five minutes distance on foot. But more than that, it took her more than a week to find this dorm.

Her elder brother was excellent in efficiently gathering information, however it didn't go the same for Nell.

Henceforth, she asked others straightforwardly about the dorm where Kurono lived, and like that she had arrived to make a visit.

Originally Nell moved around with either her brother or Charlotte, but they were currently not here due to outdoor manoeuvres training, and she thought of this situation as a fortune.

Nell came here to meet Kurono without anyone to obstruct her, and she gently knocked at the front door that seemed to break open with just a little push.

「 Ku~ro~no~saa~nn! 」

「 Who is it? 」

「 Hyaagh!!? 」

The voice that answered to her call wasn't from the other side of the door but from right behind her.

Nell was surprised enough to jump about. The wings growing from

her back shivered and those white feathers fluttered about.

「 Ah, Nell-san? 」

「 Kurono-san! 」

But turning around, she found the person she sought for standing behind her, a smiling flower bloomed on her face.

「 Um, do you need something? 」

Kurono was in his black coat just like when he met Nell a week ago, at that time he was having a cool face while basking in sunlight, however today his forehead was covered with sweat and his body was flushing as if he had just come out of a hot tub bath.

In other words, a scary-face man wearing a coat appeared in front of beautiful princess while panting heavily. If students saw this scene they would definitely say 「 Nell-sama, get out of there! 」 , or something like that.

「 Ah, yes, yes I want something, but.....um, are you fine? 」

However Nell spoke words of worry from the bottom of her heart as she saw Kurono's appearance that seemed to have caught fever.

「 Yeah, you mean this, it's fine. I was just training the 『Force Boost』 」

Seeing Kurono reply with a bitter smile it was easy to guess that the training wasn't going well.

「 Oh my, is that so! If it is 『Force Boost』 then I'm an expert at that. So I might be able to help you in learning it! 」

She had originally come to return the favour to Kurono. This situation itself was a godsend for her.

「 Eh, is that true? Well then please——no, I can't be taking that much time of yours..... 」

The words of agreement in his immediate reply were intercepted by

the feeling of restrain.

But, she wasn't unprepared enough to back down with that answer.

「No, I have come here to help Kurono-san! Therefore, let me help you!」

Seeing Nell proposing with a force not allowing him to give any other answer,

「Y-Yea, is that so.....well then, please do so」

Apparently Kurono had no other choice but to say OK.

.
. .

It has turned something weird, I earnestly thought that while seeing Nell-san standing with a serious expression.

「Well then, let's activate 『Force Boost』 without chanting just like an Original Type Magic」

I felt awkward to take time of the Princess from Avalon, I even though to decline her offer, but being attacked with that force I couldn't possibly decline it.

But, frankly I had also reached my limits, so Nell-san's proposal was the peerlessly thankful thing for the current me.

「I'm sorry, but I just can't use the Model Magic at all」

「No, I have heard that most of the black magicians are like that, this is something like innate constitution, so it can't be helped」

What, she knows black magicians other than me too?

I am quite curious about that, but right now we were talking about 『Force Boost』.

「Kurono-san seems to have reached the level of originating internal heat, so there is only a step left to activate it. If you just grab the feeling after success, you will certainly learn it」

Whoa, I had already reached such a great stage, huh! Great, the hard work I did in past few days didn't go down the drain.

「Well then, what do I need to do for grabbing that feeling」

「That is you see——」

Nell-san made a proud face and at the same time grabbed my hand.

「I need to support you for the activation by using my Telepathy Ability!」

「I-is that so」

I feel sorry for Nell-san who seemed to be saying 'how about my idea', but frankly, I was more concerned about that fact that a beauty like her was grabbing my arms.

The soft warm feeling of a girl's hand coming from the other side of cursed gloves just seems to take my consciousness towards them. I have gotten used to Lily, but thinking that some other person was giving me this feeling I felt strange.

Even more when there was a problem regarding sexual desires and whatnot yesterday.

「Ah, I'm sorry, my Telepathy is not powerful so I can't perceive other person's mind clearly unless I touch them. Can I ask you take out those gloves too?」

「Agh, yes」

My rationality comes back thanks to my hand becoming free temporarily.

She grabbed my hands with a surprise attack before, so if I remain prepared for it this time, even I won't be flustered.

While thinking something like an excuse, I took out the cursed gloves 『Black Haired Curse 「Coffin」 』 a.k.a Hitsugi-chan from my hands.

Incidentally, every time I try to take off her she would resound her shout in my head 「Nooo, Master~~, don't abandon meeeeeeee」 and would tighten itself around my hands as if it wouldn't get off.

So, the results of training have yet to appear.

Well, let's discipline her into a good girl without any hurry.

「Noooo, Master~~ don't aband——」

「Fuh」

I took out the gloves in a great speed and threw the disobedient maid quite hardly and roughly in the Shadow Gate, as if wanting to scold her.

「Um, Kurono-san, are those gloves——」

Nell opened her mouth with hesitation while seeing me doing a hard struggle, maybe she realized the origin of the gloves.

「Not your size?」

「No, they fit just right」

Looks like she didn't realize that they are cursed products.

「Well then, can I ask you for help?」

「Ah, yes! Please leave it to me!!」

Again Nell-san overflowed with determination and grabbed my right hand with her both hands.

Ugh, no matter how much I resolve myself, this is still embarrassing.

「Well then let's start. At first wish for the 『Force Boost』 to activate just like that. I will guide you from between」

「Got it」

Nell-san closed her eyes and started concentrating. I also shouldn't be caring all the time about this elementary schooler like embarrassment.

This time I motivated myself and started controlling the internal black magical energy for making the 『Force Boost』 mine.

「Kurono-san, can you hear me?」

A gentle voice rang out in my brain. Ah, this is the same sensation as Lily's Telepathy.

「Oh, looks like it isn't your first time talking via Telepathy」

Whoa, don't tell me all my thoughts are being leaked right now!?

「Ufufu, not all thoughts, just some part of your will becomes voice and reaches me」

It's the first time someone read this much of my will, but now I see, so this is the Telepathic ability.

It feels quite marvellous, but I need to concentrate right now.

「Yes, please do your best!」

It seriously bothers me when you respond to my monologue.....

But it feels like it would go good now.

It seems that is the right step to change black magical energy into flames and flames into heat. So I started out with calling out the flames.

「Wahh, amazing.....the black magical energy seriously turned into flames.....」

So Nell-san's thoughts were also being leaked, eh. Sometimes I could hear her broken words within my mind.

But, I was concentrating on creating black heat that would become

the energy source of increasing physical strength, so I took her talks with a grain of salt.

The image within my head was flames burning ferociously.

That was just like how Fiona sent those Crusaders back to embers, strong, big, blazingly hot flames.

Otherwise, the incarnation of overpowering violence and destruction, completely hot, ferocious, and it was covered around Wrath-Pun.

The differences were that the colour of flames was neither gold nor red, but just jet-black.

「!? These.....flames.....too much.....danger..... 」

The foundation of magic was imagination, so I imagined more vividly and strongly.

That's right, the first divine protection is already mine. There is no discomfort in creating flames. If so I can do it, concentrate, give me enormous heat energy just like the 『gold sun』 ——

「Kurono-san! 」

That time, my concentration was interrupted and my consciousness was forcibly made to change its way.

I dazed for a second because it felt like someone grabbed my head and shook it hard.

「 ——قبضة الذراع تعزيز ممارسة قوية 」

It wasn't only my consciousness that drifted.

Accompanying it, the heat with explosive power seemingly enough to break apart my body was being discharged in the four directions at super speeds.

If the sweltering heat created by me were to be a long river, then its water was poured into waterways made by someone, and it kept on

spreading while diverging complexly throughout the city.

Ah, I see, so this is the effect brought about by the chants.

Every word, every pronunciation had the meaning of manipulating magical energy engraved inside, and that accumulate over and over again bringing about the effect the magic user wanted.

And, that made the magic I wished oh so badly right now into reality.

「Kurono-san, please recite!」

If I had become a second later to understand the meaning of her shout, the ‘water’ would’ve overflowed from those ‘waterways’.

But, I made it in time.

I shouted, believing in my success.

「『Force Boost』!!」

Chapter 273 - Black's Lunchtime

Sure enough 『Force Boost』 was activated.

It did, but,

「But, the time limit is just two seconds.....」

My physical strength increased vastly and explosively just like that Wrath-Pun, but only for that much of time.

Concentrating that much, pouring even more magical energy and the magic created from that gives the effect for just two seconds period, this is not at all cost-effective.

Which reminds me, Fiona told me that she could use the enhancement-type magic, but as she had bad magic control that its consumption was many times more than normal.

Differing from offensive magic, the Boost effect would not be reflected with just magical energy, and it would truly become a loss.

That is why Fiona's speciality was offensive magic, but still the reason she used enhancement magic was purely because there was no one who could use that in our party.

Although it's too late, but Fiona truly has to go through trouble. I'm sorry, when you return I will surely treat you with tasty sushi and tempura.....

At any rate, the current me is also the same, moreover I haven't even reached the minimum level to use this in combat.

「Hah, so it needs a lot more improvements, eh」

But, I have jumped above the first wall with this.

Surely other adventurers too do like this, and had reached the level

to use the power of divine protection more strongly.

That is why, I am happy to have taken the first step.

「Thank you very much. Thanks to Nell-san I have understood the knack for activating it」

「No, I'm happy to have helped you」

Nell-san smiled gently while on her forehead beads of sweat appeared.

It was her who communicated via Telepathy and indirectly activated 『Force Boost』. Probably she might have exhausted herself because of getting caught in between of magical energy waves that were like spontaneous discharge.

「Excuse me, is your body okay?」

「I have gotten somewhat tired, but it's fine!」

I seem to become healed endlessly while watching the bright smile of Nell-san.

This healing levels rivals that of little Lily's smile, truly frightening this Princess of Avalon is.

I become calmed down within my heart.

SFX: Kyuuuuuu~

Suddenly, a cute small animals' cry like high-pitched sound rang out.

The source was, the person in front smiling at me, Nell-san, her stomach.

「Ah, I-I'm sorry!」

The next instant, her face blushed with red, she was embarrassed of this physiological phenomenon appealing the hunger.

「No, you see——It's already noon time, so it's only natural to be

hungry 』

“Ahaha”, I replied appropriately, while my heartbeat increased seeing the cuteness of this blushing princess.

How to say, the blushing girls surely have astonishing destructive power. She even reacted this much just because her stomach’s hungry bugs cried a little.

I want,——

「I have become hungry Kurono-san 』

——A witch from somewhere who heartily lets her stomach roar and then speaks out proudly about the fact that she is hungry, to learn something from this princess.

Well then, leaving that aside, just like I said it is already going to be lunchtime, so I need to change the topic towards that, after all the probability of Nell-san crying is high if I kept on teasing her.

「So, I will preparing for the lunch, but what will Nell-san do? 』

「Ah, That, you see, I always use the school cafeteria for lunches, but—— 』

I see, so it was not coincidence but inevitable to meet her in the cafeteria.

I thought she would go to the school cafeteria today too, but,

「Today I will cook! 』

「Ah, I see. Please have fun 』

「Um, I don’t mean that, I am saying that I will make Kurono-san’s lunch! 』

Just what sort of logical leap is this?

From this flow, I could easily guess that we would be eating lunch together, but Nell-san actually proposed to make her handmade

food.

「No, you don't need to. It feels bad to make you work that much——」

「Ah, I'm sorry.....was it annoying?」

Uwah, isn't it against the rules to show an seemingly sad expression at this moment. It is to the extent that I could even see an onomatopoeic effect of *glitter* in her eyes.

I doubt there would many men who could refuse her when she makes this face, or rather, it is alright to take her proposal as a true matter from the bottom of her heart, it truly isn't any joke or lip service.

「It is not at all any annoyance. I truly want to eat Nell-san's handmade food!」

「Oh my, is that true! Well then, I will give it my best!!」

Like that, Nell-san again took on my requested and showed an expression brimming with motivation.

However, to eat a girls handmade food at such an unexpected turn, looks like I'm quite lucky today.

.

.

.

I used to be elated, as it is the talk about past.

「Here you go Kurono-san, please eat it without reserve!」

Nell-san handed out something while smiling happily. It was 'something' blackish, creepy, gave out foul stench and was in between the sandwich.

My enhanced vision, olfaction and sixth sense emitted wariness in

full throttle. They seemed to tell that the stuff in front of me was a bio-hazard.

The instincts fired off strong rejection will so as to not let my palate, that catches taste on everything very keenly, to even touch that thing, but,

「 So, please by all means! 」

I forced it with rationality.

Even if I know intuitively that this shit is dangerous, it's still not good to not even eat a single bite, now that is forgetting favours. Even more when the other person used their ability's for my sake.

However, just what sort of will she had when she used her ability that the normal ingredients degenerated to form this dangerous hazard. Even if I casted blackening on food, it would look several times better than this.

After all this is carbonized no matter what. The feel given from it is the same from the corpses of monsters burned from Fiona's flames.

And what did she add in it, a sweet yet sour yet rotten, simply speaking an offensive smell wafted from it.

That thing was made into a sandwich in between normal white breads, as if emphasize that she had touched the breads at least.

The buns part are normal, but it only adds to the fact this all is a food.

The probability that Nell-san mistook her food for raw garbage can't happen even in one-in-a-million times.

Sandwich, a food that could eaten easily by anyone was not this hazard, and it was her who created a bio-hazard that could make anyone resolve for death.

「 Um, are you not going to eat it? 」

I was sitting obediently beside the dining table but regardless of the

fact that the bio-hazard was in front of me I didn't try to even touch that, seeing me like that Nell asked in a purely inquisitive voice, but still the pressure behind those words wasn't something lukewarm.

Her blue eyes were clear without end, and there was no cloudiness in it.

Apparently she is neither trying to entrap me, and neither is this a royal joke that can't be understood by commoners.

Nell-san purely made a food for my sake, it was just that much.

「U-Um, Kurono-san?」

I reached my limits.

I need to already stop this glaring match between the hazardous dark matter and the coldly sweating me.

「Nell-san, thank you for the food」

I resolved myself, probably, the warriors that were to be disembowelled thought like this, no doubt about that.

In place of the blade that would tear and rip my stomach from outside, I took the bio-hazardous sandwich that could destroy my stomach from inside.

Alright, I don't give a shit! I opened my mouth and took a bit of the thing——

.
. .
.

「——Kurono-san?」

「Huh, a dream, huh.....」

Oh crap, my consciousness left me for a while.

Seriously, that was quite the nightmare I watched, there's no way the angelic Nell-san would try to kill me by poisoning by eating that hazardous substance, no she wouldn't even make it.

「What happened, you suddenly stared dreamily right after eating the sandwich?」

Ah, I see my consciousness went away because Nell-san's sandwich was too tasty, no doubt.

That's right, this Princess of Avalon's handmade bio-hazard.

「H-Huh.....」

No, wait, am I being retarded, what is a bio-hazard. Am I mistaking reality with the dream I saw before—I want retort like that with all my strength, but seeing the true shit with my eyes, I need to accept the reality regardless of my choice.

That's right, in other words, the offensive smelling bio-hazard, stuffed in between the sandwich, was enshrined on top of plate in front of me while releasing a pressure just like that of a demon lord.

Moreover, just what sort of hero was took on a strike of sword, the remains of it are still left in my mouth.

I see, so I was a, hero.

「Fufu, was it very tasty to the point of fainting?」

Her cute way of talking, more than half didn't enter my head.

If this was actually tasty, no, if this actually had a safe taste that isn't bad or even good, I could've agreed to her words without hesitation.

But If I say that in this situation, it would not be good.

「Kurono-san, there are many servings, so eat a lot」

No, damn no, fuck no, absolutely no, I don't wanna die, this my limit!

「Nell-san, I need to talk something serious with you, can you hear it out? 」

I heard a truth much more cruel than death sentence, that I stopped running from reality and used all my power to survive.

That's right, no matter how much shrewd and cruel method I have to use, I will live, I will survive, just you see.

「 Eh, Yes, what happened? 」

I resolved myself. To the fact that I might make this angelic beautiful princess cry.

「 This sandwich sucks! 」

.
. .
.

「 I'm sorry 」

It was not me but Nell-san who spoke out words of apology with all her heart.

No, even I should be apologizing.

I had her accompany me in the magic training, and even had her make food for me. It is the work of savage to make the person who did this much with good will to say words of apology to you.

But there is something called limits to everything. Even while being tormented by the pangs of conscience I have decided to walk the path of Shura while turning into a demon rakshasa.

In short, I told her that her food sucked.

Well, a dispute occurred, but Nell-san ate the bio-hazard that she gave birth to, and agreed to the validity of my complaint.

「 I'm truly sorry.....I never thought my food was this bad..... 」

I sensed a strange nuance in Nell-san's excuse,

「 Well, it can't be helped when no one actually pointed it out 」

Looks like, the one who admonished Princess' handmade cooking for the first time in history is just me.

Seeing Nell-san accepting the shocking truth while in tears, it doesn't seem like I would be sentenced to capital punishment, so I can be relieved.

「 I had gotten a misunderstanding that it was tasty because everyone used to eat it without leaving anything.....ufufu, I'm such an idiot 」

Her white face seemed to suffer from heartache, seeing that expression all the men in the world would do anything to make her smile, that much of emptiness could be felt from her.

But, as for me, I want to pay my regards to the brave heroes who ate all of her food as to not to let her know her cooking was bad, yeah truly brave.

Especially the ones that stopped Nell-san's bio-terrorism before she started treating others her food were the members of 『Wing Road』 .

I can respect that from the bottom of my heart this time truly, I can now accept that they are Rank 5 Adventurer Party both in name and reality.

But, their touching hard work had become nothing due to me.

I understand their consideration for not letting Nell-san know the cruel truth about her cooking. But, surely but slowly, a day she would know the truth would come.

It was only by fortune that I was able to point it out to her without looking at the risks.

No matter what Nell-san thought, if this was Avalon nation I would've been sentenced with lese majeste.

However, there was also a limit in immersing herself in justifying her deeds, because,

「I was making everyone eat this filth with happy faces.....I'm dead as a person.....fufu, over.....」

Nell-san was overwhelmed by the shock that her self-hatred ran towards in a dangerous direction.

It felt like if I left her she would slash her own wrists.

Her clear blue eyes that seemed like blue skies also seemed to have darkened as if dark clouds appeared in them.

It would be bad to leave her alone. I need to take the responsibility and follow-up for her.

But, what should I say.

It isn't bad enough to be inedible? No just no, that bio-hazard has already deviated from the general idea of food, even completely flawlessly.

If I actually said that and she replied, "Then please eat it Kurono-san", I don't doubt that I would say NO to her.

Damn it, no matter what I do, I can't follow-up this sandwich..... no, wait, I see, it's just best to ignore this stuff.

「Nell-san, every person is not good in cooking from the start」

Well, if asked that every inexperienced person in cooking could create that poison stuff then the answer would be no.

「If you are bad at cooking currently! Then it's just left to become good from now on!」

In short, this motif is "Let's forget the disastrous past and look at bright future!".

「But since I was small I have always had an interest in cooking, but with it this bad, I don't think it will be good.....」

「That is wrong, the way you made it till now was just wrong, so it will be fine if you learn it from now onwards! 」

「B-Buttt—— 」

「You can do, you can do, you can definitely do! If you try you can do it definitely! Let's make everyone eat good food!! 」

I attacked her with positive words as if to press for an answer.

If I back down here there would no backtrack, hold out me! I can do it if want to!

「Y-You're right.....this time I will work hard for making good food! 」

Great, Nell-san has recovered by responding to my passionate feelings. Her clouded eyes were also shining greatly with the light of hope beyond recognition.

「By the way Nell-san, from whom did you learn the cooking till now? 」

「Eh? It was self-taught 」

I see, so that is the source of all evil and crimes.....

Chapter 274 - The Cooperative Relation between Magic and Cooking

「Bullet Arts——」

I swung the 『right arm of Wrath-Pun』 and on the tip of its red blade, the black magical energy coiled around like a whirlpool and formed into a bullet, no, cannonball.

The streamlined shaped bullet made from the materialization of hard substance had ‘flames’ filled to the brim from inside.

The detonator was the exploding magic equation, which was the most simple impact sensing type, in short, it would explode on hitting.

「——Grenade Burst」

Like that the cannonball completed was of about 30 cm in size, but still it was shot out at the speed of normal Bullet Arts.

The secret to the speed was the black jet propulsion blowing out from the back of cannonball.

I imitated blast-type magic equation that emits any certain attribute used in Model Magic and implemented a jet-black booster which gave a strong propulsive force to the cannonball.

Thus, the cannonball flew through air while leaving a trail of black smoke and hit the target without missing from the target.

The moment that hard warhead pierced through the red-coloured human-shaped slime’s chest while opening a big hole, the explosive power hidden inside the 『Grenade Burst』 was released.

In the outdoor manoeuvres grounds in this Royal Spada Academy an explosion sound rang out.

If it was just that much then it this was just a normal phenomenon to occur in the shooting manoeuvres grounds. But the explosion created by me was lot greater than normal.

The big explosion of black flames created by me not only blew away my target but also the targets on both sides.

I mistook the power, eh. Fuh, I'm sorry for being bad with magic.

Students standing on my both sides, probably of Mage Class, stabbed me with gazes that both surprise and anger.

For the time being I thought to apologize,

「Kurono-saaan! It was huge success, right!」

But at that time a high-pitched encouraging voice reached me.

「Yes, it went great due to Nell-san」

I wasn't doing any lip service, but this 『Grenade Burst』 was completed all thanks to her cooperation.

「It was truly powerful Kurono-san. I can't believe you are a Rank 3 adventurer」

Nell-san came running towards me, while shaking those big breasts, and she was being happy upon my success in completing the new magic.

And she directed a beautiful royal smile towards me.

That moment, I immediately understood that the gazes of students near me now only had hostility in them.

Even if they don't say, I know the reason for it.

Within the past three days, I have been conducting work together with Nell Julius Elrod, the idol of this school, as though she were my personal possession.

Today was 23rd of Platinum Month, three days had already elapsed

since the day Nell-san had visited me.

And in the past three days she had been visiting frequently to my place.

First reason was, she was helping me in the research and development of my new magic, while the second reason was to let me teach her cooking food.

In other words, the relation between me and Nell-san was helping each other, a give-and-take relationship.

.
. .

「 So as expected, the people who can cook do need creativity 」

「 No, a beginner doesn't need one 」

My ability wasn't enough to call it my speciality.

As a high-schooler I was able to create fried rice and stuff, while as an adventurer I have learned minimum cooking techniques.

「 Flame power is the life of food, right! 」

「 It will only give charcoal, so let's stop 」

But, still I know the basics of cooking, on the level of common sense.

「 The cooking needs various subtle seasoning for bringing out the flavour—— 」

「 Don't do anything excessive and just create it according to recipe 」

Well in short, even that sort of me,——

「 T-The cooking will be tasty if made with love..... 」

「Stop the delusions」

「Ugh.....」

——Could teach Nell-san about the fundamentals of cooking while using my own cooking knowledge.

For the time being, I should teach her how to create a sandwich safely—I resolved that, and three days passed,

「Yeah, quite the normal egg sandwich is.....finally created, Nell-san!」

「Yes, it's all thanks to Kurono-san!!」

And finally we reached the completion of a safe sandwich.

In the kitchen of quite big dorm, we both exchanged high give and shared our happiness.

Though it was just three days, it was quite the harsh thorny road to reach here.

From Nell-san's line, her outlook on cooking had already changed, but the true fear is when she truly cooks.

I had already gotten used to living a life in this another world where magic existed, but guess what, I never thought that I would be using magic to cook.

No, this way of speaking is faulty. No it was only natural to use magic in cooking, like burning with fire, washing with water, oh right, engraving freezing magic equation on boxes, and are used as a replacement for refrigerators.

Then what was the problem? The answer would be to use magic directly on the ingredients.

In other words, it would be something like using 『Blackening』 on ingredients. Just who would eat something that questionable thing.

But however, Nell-san seriously believed that the food would

become tasty upon casting magic on it.

Naturally, the result from that was the birth of the bio-hazard stuffed in between the breads.

No, seriously, even now whenever I remember its taste,

「It's just scary 」

「 Kurono-san, what happened? Are you hungry already? 」

Well whatever, it is the talk of past already.

At any rate, like this Nell-san had started to walk the way of cooking properly, now I can only expect her to improve.

「 You're right, then let's eat it quickly 」

I felt like a master seeing the growth of one's disciple, but I won't be saying it out loud.

But right now, I would eat this normal yet somewhat unshaped sandwich.

.
.
.

The next day, 24th of Platinum Month.

It has already been four days since I have been eating Nell-san's handmade food as the breakfast.

From tomorrow, I will teach her something other than just sandwich, after all eating egg sandwiches everyday is not good.

Thinking about the menu of breakfast, then I want soup to be the next.....no it will be too fast, if it's her she might use something ridiculous as the dashi, like bones of skeleton.

In that case, making a salad from dishing out vegetables would be

the safe way.

Yeah, great, I'll go with that, I will teach her to make a vegetable salad along with sandwich. Now that is a light meal and good combination.

While thinking like that, the afternoon classes were over and I head directly back to the dorm.

I attended the class of basic pharmacy, which happens to be a popular class among adventurers, but as I had no friends in the Adventurer Course, so as always I was alone when leaving the class.

However, my name and face had become popular with the incident in the school cafeteria that I could feel various inquisitive gazes piercing me.

There were even reproachful gazes which were one step short to becoming killing intent.

But of course I don't quibble to them saying 「Whad da fuck watching at!!!」, I don't want to receive anymore stigma and neither do I have the narrow-mindedness and will-power of a hoodlum.

Leaving that aside, henceforth I am walking alone, but as I had plans to meet someone after school, so I didn't feel lonely.

Of course the person I had plans to meet was Nell-san.

In noon I teach her cooking while after the school she teaches me magic.

My brain doesn't translate magic words so it was thought impossible for me to learn Model Magic, but thanks to Telepathy, I could understand the meaning and image of those words directly.

Of course it also meant that her way of teaching was better.

Regarding Model Magic Fiona was the most knowledgeable person, no doubt, but because of her talent she didn't excel at teaching others.

Just who would understand that explanation of only onomatopoeic words?

Lily also could use magic similar to Model Magic, if based on just the results, but because her magic was Extra Magic that the magic equation they different systems of magic used were different.

Extra Magic was a natural ability that particular races had, so it was already impossible to teach it to others.

It's just like how a man would teach a fish to walk on two legs, the problem was impossible based on structure.

Nell-san wasn't a human, but she could still use Model Magic. Even so she had her clumsy parts for which she was still learning with great deal of effort.

In short she understood the feelings of a person 'without talent' unlike Fiona.

Henceforth, within just three days time my understanding regarding the Model Magic has increased a lot.

However, my body had no colour magical energy, so no matter how I try hard I wouldn't be able to activate Model Magic in its original form.

If magic could be activated with just Magical Theory then Simon wouldn't be an alchemist but a Element Master in true meaning.

Well whatever, I don't have a prodigal brain, so it is impossible for me to understanding all the Magic Theory.

Even now I don't clearly understand the magic equation of Model Magic, but, even so it helps in the development of my black magic so this is fine as it is.

At the very least I was able to learn my desired 『Eternity』 just recently, so the signs of magic study from now on are superb.

Well then, what should I ask her to teach me today, I thought that sort of restless and diligent thing, when suddenly,

「Hello, Kurono-san」

A voice called out to me from behind.

If just based on the words, they seemed like that of Nell-san, however I have remembered her voice within the past couple of days. I can't possibly mishear it.

Long story short, this voice was of some different female.

However, excluding Nell-san, I don't have a clue of any other female student in this Academy who would call out to me with my name.

Just who would—well, I will understand right after turning behind.

「Ah, Erina-san, hello」

Just as I thought, the answer was given right after turning around.

The person standing there was, the reputed receptionist of Spada Adventurer Guild, Academy District Branch, Erina-san.

「Ufufu, looks like Kurono-san truly is a student in the Academy」

Erina-san while smiling could become a picture that could decorate the cover of a fashion magazine aimed at women.

But then, I don't know if there is such a magazine present in Spada or not.

At any rate, she wore a white cape, her hair arranged properly, and was wearing casual dress, so her allure was being emitted.

Ah, white cape and that hairstyle, it's the same one when she was attacked by Joto.

Hmm, as expected, changing the fashion sense it becomes difficult to think of them as same person—no, more than that,

「Yes, the classes were over just before」

This was inside the Academy, however the decisive blow was the fact that I wore the uniform of Academy.

In truth I want to wear the 『Diabolos Embrace』 all the time, but as expected it will look odd to wear a thick black leather coat in this summertime.

Henceforth I wear normal uniform during school hours.

Well, I did buy this uniform, so I need to use it to death.

「Well then, it's already after school, right. It's just perfect, how about we talk Kurono-san? 」

Her smile seemed to be filled with three time more emotion than the business smile in guild, or maybe it's just my imagination.

「It's fine. But I have to meet up with someone so I can't talk that long 」

「It's fine 」

Therefore, like that I started walking together with Erina-san, but continuing after the Princess of Avalon now this beautiful receptionist.....

The gazes of male students passing by us stabbed me hard.....

Chapter 275 - Friend (1)

In the afternoon of 24th of Platinum Month, the sound of class's chime that she had been waiting eagerly for reached her ears.

Before like an elegant princess Nell used to tidy up textbooks and writing implements in a comfortable and elegant manner, however right now she stuffed everything into her bag in a hurry as though every second of time was precious to her.

Like that, she stood up in a hurry, and tried to get out of the class with a force as if the wings on her back would make her fly, but,

「 Please wait, Nell-sama 」

Her steps stopped right at the moment someone called out to her.

She turned around and saw several classmates of her standing there with a noble girl from Avalon standing in front of them all.

Although not like Nell, they also were beautiful, while the air around them was quite elegant revealing that they were of high class parentage.

They group was a feast for the eyes of men, but for the male students of Elite Course studying in the same room they weren't beautiful enough to attract their eyes. It was nothing more than a normal scene in their daily life.

「 Yes, what might it be? 」

「 You seem to be in a hurry, are you not coming to the club today too? 」

In the Royal Spada Academy, or rather, in all the city-states in the centre of Pandora Continent, there are organizations called clubs for the sake of extracurricular activities. In short, club activities.

Nell was a given, and even the other members of Wing Road were affiliated to the same club.

That was the most brilliant club, where many students try to join but can't due to harsh conditions, still even more of the students long to enter it, that was—the 『Social Club』 .

Although just a school club, the members were all nobles with a peerage higher than normal.

The information exchange between them was natural, while creating personal connections with each other for great influential power in future was also done here.

Not to say just how valuable it is to interact with royalties that were the top of a country.

But then, there was also a pitiful prince who stood besides the ball without anyone talking to him during the party supervised by Social Club. Naturally, he stopped coming to the club from next day onwards.

Hence naturally, much more interaction was needed from Nero and Nell, the Elrod brother and sister.

That wasn't just because their future prospects were amazing, but also because these two had quite the charm in them.

Nero tends to things bothersome and so would rarely show up in the club, on the other hand the diligent and sociable Nell came there most of the times.

However she was also a member of a Rank 5 Adventurer Party, so the pressure of work she had to handle couldn't be compared to that of a normal person.

Therefore, the number of days she could appear in the club were limited.

That was why, joining the Social Club could be said the best way to elegantly spend the 'leisure' time left in her busy daily life.

「I'm sorry. I have work today, so I won't be coming」

But she declined with an immediate reply.

「 Oh my, that is unfortunate 」

The female student from the same country spoke while frowning, against her Nell also replied with shrewd face.

「 I'm sorry even though you invited me. I won't be able to come to the club for the time being 」

「 For the time being? Do you mean until Nero-sama comes back from the outdoor training? 」

「Yes, till then 」

After a short pause Nell consented.

Did her actions had some suspicious parts? The female student's eyes turned sharp and she opened her mouth.

「 Nell-sama, please don't show much pity on a filthy adventurer, moreover a man, without any peerage or background history 」

「 Eh? 」

For a second Nell just kept on blinking her eyes without understand what she said, but little by little she came understand the meaning of her words.

A male adventurer, having interacted with her, was only person.

「 The rumours have already started spreading in the school. That there is a certain person trying to get close to you by being overly-familiar 」

「 Kurono-san isn't a person like that! 」

In an second the whole class fell silent.

Although raised in a good family, they were also children of people, moreover at puberty, so it wasn't rare to shout out once or twice, however the ideal princess Nell Julius Elrod had never shouted out before with a voice that could resound in the whole classroom, so this was more than enough for everyone to be shocked.

How it wasn't only them, but also Nell who got surprised.

The female student stared in wonder, while similarly as her Nell also widened her rotund blue eyes.

Immediately after, she seemed taken aback and overlapped her statement with new ones while facing downwards as though she were embarrassed.

「Ah, I'm sorry.....but Kurono-san isn't a bad person like the rumour says」

The rumour she talked about was the one about 'tentacle man' that started to spread about a month ago.

「Kurono-san is my precious friend. Please don't speak badly of him」

It was unforeseen to see Nell opposing with resolution, the female students standing in front just showed expressions of bewilderment, while keeping silent.

「I thank you for being worried about me, but you are going too far for speaking about my private relationships. I am not a child anymore, I can choose the person whom I want to go out with」

Nell spoke in a sharp tone, and as if to cut down the conversation she left the room while speaking words of farewell.

.

.

.

Nell Julius Elrod was resenting.

She had a personality that seemed to be unrelated to anger, but she had enough backbone to raise her voice if her friends were to be ridiculed.

(Why.....everyone talks bad about Kurono-san.....too cruel)

If the unfounded rumour and infamy was due to the walking alone and helping her, even the kind-hearted Nell would be angered.

(Ah, I'm sorry Kurono-san, I have given you bad rumours again.....)

While feeling displeasure regarding the classmates that said thoughtless things, she that it was sad that she had been causing problems for him.

In the first place she held an isolated social status of First Princess of Avalon.

If she had interaction with a man nothing more than an adventurer, it was easy to imagine false rumours being spread.

No matter how much good will she had, based on time and circumstances it would only cause the other person troubles. Nell knew the meaning of the words 'it's not your business' or 'don't bother me!'.

That was why, sometimes it was needed to get away from the other person on her own, however,

(But Kurono-san is already an friend of mine.....It will be rude to keep my distance from him)

She didn't had that intention at all.

(Moreover, I've only caused trouble to Kurono-san and not returned the favours yet)

Nell kept on thinking the reason she couldn't get away from Kurono, but she recognized a person in her peripheral vision and her thoughts stopped.

Before she realized it, in front of Nell walking on the avenue leading to Kurono's dorm, a tall person with black hair was standing.

「 Ah, Kuro—— 」

Her elated voice, without reaching the end, entered back into her throat.

「Eh, huh, that person is.....」

Before she realized herself an expression of bewilderment appeared on her face and her gaze wasn't affixed on her precious friend, but the beautiful elf girl standing beside him while laughing like a flower.

She didn't recognize her at first, but Nell's brain worked hard and she derived the conclusion that it was a person she knew.

「If I remember correctly, it is the guild receptionist, Erina-san」

『Wing Road』 surely reached Rank 5 in the shortest time, but at the time of formation they surely used the Adventurer Guild branch present in Academy District.

There they had met the reputed beautiful receptionist, so naturally she knew about her.

Why is that person here, kicking away that question, Nell's big chest felt something like an indescribable malaise.

「Why, what for? Talking with Kurono.....」

Her heart throbbed faster in a bad sense.

She also didn't know why, but before she knew it, she was already tailing behind the two of them by killing her presence.

Nell didn't have offensive ability, but she was a member of a Rank 5 Party, so her stealth skill was already quite high-levelled.

If she wanted to, she could also use support magic on her and her stealth mode would level up even more.

Moreover, if she used her speciality, the wind magic, then,

「sorry——later——that's why——」

She could eavesdrop on their talk while maintain a distance.

The conversation between the two first came in broken pieces, but soon enough could be clearly heard as though they were all standing close to each other.

「——You haven't come recently, it's lonely」

「Sorry, I will come tomorrow, so give me your recommended quest」

「Ufufu, I will choose a harsh one just for Kurono-kun」

「I'm alone right now, so please not a dangerous one.....」

Nell stopped the wind magic carrying their voices and her steps.

「What, am I, doing?」

Why was she not able to call out him normally?

She even eavesdropped their conversation, it wasn't a good deed as a human.

While seeing off the two walking to the other side of avenue, Nell was tormented by the whirlpool of self-abhorrence in her heart.

「.....I need to, go to Kurono-san's place」

About the time the two couldn't be seen, Nell again started walking.

Even with guilty conscience, Nell didn't want to take the option of not wanting to meet Kurono.

No, it was because the feelings in her were too unmanageable that she wanted to meet him so bad that it couldn't be helped, just the two of them.

As a result Nell headed towards Kurono's dorm as she had planned at first. Her steps were, somewhat too heavy for her.

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Oh, Nell looks quite strange.....

Chapter 276 - Friend (2)

「I'm here for private work, so don't talk formally Kurono-san. Or rather I want to talk informally, is that alright with you Kurono-kun?」

She said with a smile more intimate than the one at guild, just how many men could deny her request when she is like this?

At the very least I consented to her without hesitation.

「By the way, Erina-san——」

「It's fine to call me Erina」

She gave me a perfect wink just like young Lily, and corrected me.

「Why is Erina in the Academy?」

「I'm a graduate from the Civil Course. So I came here to meet a junior」

I thought some time ago whether she was a graduate from Academy, looks like my guess hit the right spot.

「If it's fine, how about you also come with me?」

「No, I need to meet someone so I will refrain from that」

This was surely an alluring invitation, but I already have plans to do magic learning with Nell-san.

「Oh, you have a previous appointment, too unfortunate」

「I'm sorry」

「Don't worry, I will invite you later」

Is that true——no, this might that thing called lip service, right?

And recently I tend to forget about the fact that I shouldn't be

spending this time while playing around.

The time I spent with Nell-san is pleasant, but I am perfectly getting taught about magic and am nourishing my power.

Well since that's the case, I sense some reluctance to go with Erina for just playing around.

Even more when I think that Lily and Fiona might be working hard right now.

I also need to show my powered side by the time they return back.

If possible I want to show my explosion offensive magic that use the flames divine protection, and then make them say 「it's too showy」.

「That's why you have to come to the Guild soon. You haven't come recently, it's lonely」

She's a person that can say words like 'it's lonely' without any problems and might stimulate male instincts.

Putting that aside, it's the truth that I haven't been to the guild recently.

The last time I went there was after returning to Spada from that bandit subjugation quest, so it's already been two weeks.

Currently, the three members of 『Element Master』 were scattered, but it's not like I can't take on quests alone.

Yeah, that's right, now that I have a chance I should try out my newly learned black magic, and also raise up some money.

「Sorry, I will come tomorrow, so give me your recommended quest」

「Ufufu, I will choose a harsh one just for Kurono-kun」

「I'm alone right now, so please not a dangerous one.....」

Maybe after I saved her from the serial murderer Joto, she might be having excessive anticipation for me.

No, let's just say she was joking right now.

「Alone? Did the party dissolve?」

「Don't say something that scary. We are just doing work separately for now——」

Then we talked and walked.

I told her about the fact that my party members were away from Spada for training, and the fact that I am searching for a certain Rank 5 monster, etc etc, I talked about everything that would be of no problem to talk about.

Well at the same time I heard a lot about Erina.

Like she was searching for boyfriends, her choice of man was a strong and tall one that would save her in dangerous situation, her quite private details were being made public.

Geez, was she trying to seduce a high-schooler male student like me, at least age-wise, by talking like that. Indeed a terrifying receptionist she is.

But I won't be deceived, it's my loss if I pay heed to it, it's just that.

With this and that, I broke up with Erina at some place, and hurried towards the dorm where Nell-san might be waiting since before.

.

.

.

「Kurono-san, I need to talk about something serious, can you hear it?」

Eh, don't tell me, the food I made was bad? I don't have a clue

about that.

About time I returned back to the dorm, I was apparently a step slower while Nell-san was waiting for me at the entrance.

It was in the calculation error of who would reach dorm first, so I don't particularly care about it, however the problem right now would be that she said that line with a mysterious face as if she were thinking about something.

If I take her words at face value then she seems to have to ask something from me, but well, what might be the problem that is making a princess worry this much about. If it is something too highly political thing then I won't be able to answer her.

For the time being, I need to hear what she wants to say or the talk won't proceed. I invite her in my room which had already turned into Nell-sensei's personal classroom.

I sit on the chair with a writing desk in front, while Nell-san sat on the bed. It is the usual position when chatting.

Because of this arrangement my bed gets covered by white wings, but let's leave that alone for now.

「 So what do you want to talk about? 」

「 Ah, yes.....Um.....what does Kurono-san..... 」

It seems like she is having a hard time to speak it, looks like this talk is quite the heavy one, I need to be resolved.

「 What does Kurono-san.....think about me? 」

The words that came out of her mouth after all the hesitation were quite abstract.

What do I think about Nell-san, well then, what sort of intention did she had when she asked this——no wait, isn't this line like a confirmation for the existence or nonexistence of romantic feelings between a male and female?

No, wait wait, that imagination is just too much.

That's right, this is nothing more than the second time of today that I heard a word that would make a man's heart misunderstand.

Henceforth, I don't need to quicken up here, and proceed carefu——

「What does Kurono-san think about me!」

Wait a sec Nell-san, I'm thinking about it, so don't say it again as if pressing for an answer.

「Ah, err, what do you mean what?」

My thoughts weren't collected, so I could reply in that ambiguous manner.

「What means.....umm, does Kurono-san think of me as a friend.....」

Her appearance with a blush on her white stainless face, completely personified the flawless charm of an embarrassing girl, however the contents of her line weren't something great, but just if I thought of her as a friend or not.

Yeah, it was my loss to expect, no, be consciousness of her words.

「I think about Nell-san as a normal friend」

I have met her recently, and it has only been the past one week since I have been able to talk to her perfectly, moreover with the cooperative relationship of magic and cooking I've been thinking that we might have gotten close.

However the difference in social statuses might be the problem. After all she is a princess while I am an adventurer, never can I say we were in equilibrium.

However the thing called friendship can't be defined by social status. At least I think like that, otherwise I wouldn't be able to talk casually with Wil.

The feelings I have for Nell-san will be similar to what a high-schooler would feel when he suddenly started talking with a female classmate.

It might be a strange line to be calling her as a friend, but I think it's fine to call her my friend.

「 But sorry. If Nell-san doesn't think like that, then, I was being overly-familiar 」

「 Noo! It's not like that! I also think about Kurono-san as a precious friend! 」

shake boing shake, the two big mountains wrapped in the blouse right in front of my eyes shook violently.

It was because Nell-san bent forward towards me from the my front.

It is quite a surprise for me too that she declared me as her friend with this sort of overreaction.

「 I-Is that so, thank you very much 」

Maybe she perceived the atmosphere that seemed to retreat, Nell-san immediately sat back down.

Her wings on the back were flapping probably to hide her embarrassment. Like that again the bed was covered by wings, no, let's ignore it for now.

Well, within the past couple of days of working together with Nell-san, I came to understand that she expressed her emotions greatly, so seeing her reactions would only seem charming to me.

Or rather, she's cute so everything is forgiven! The male nature is so sad.

「 And, is me being the friend or not the thing you wanted to ask? 」

「 Ah, yes, half of it 」

「 Then the other half would be? 」

「Err, umm.....I don't the experience of having many friends.....」

She spoke truly embarrassing words in an embarrassing manner.

Well I also didn't had many friendship relations that I can laugh it off. If just limited to Spada, the person who became my friend would be only Wil, if excluding Nell-san.

「Is that, um, a good thing that I should hear in details right now?」

「Yes, I want Kuro-no-san to hear it」

I see, so the main part of the talk comes now.

「As Kuro-no-san knows, I'm the First Princess of Avalon. My abroad studies here in Spada was also officially announced on a great scale, so I doubt there would someone who doesn't know about me in the Academy」

Unless the information was blocked to a great extent, there's no way that the topic of a royalty commuting to school won't become a great story.

Even if I hadn't met Wil and Nell-san, I would've heard about them from rumours while walking.

If talking about rumours I have also heard about some fame of Nell-san in this Academy.

「Nell-san is also called as the Idol of Academy, so I thought you must have many friends」

Even if leaving aside the Rank 5 Party 『Wing Road』, if I tried to extract rumours about the princess of Avalon, they would all have good contents.

Not only her beauty like that of an angel, but also her kind-hearted personality, that led her to call out to me and help me, so her image must have been formed by the accumulation of those good deeds.

As an extra there is also Her Highness Princess Nell's Fanclub made by those whose head and heart were done in by the beauty and kindness of Nell-san, the people of fanclub call themselves as her elite bodyguards.

「Yes, certainly everyone in the Academy is kind towards me, but.....」

「But they are treating you as a princess, is that what you want to say?」

「Yes, that's is exactly it!」

So I got the right point. I thought that this cliché had occurred a lot in novels and stuff, but this actually even applied in reality.....

「The reason everyone is kind is just because I'm a princess」

「But, I don't think that it's the only reason? If you didn't had a good image among students, then even if you were a royalty there would be no good rumours about you」

That's why Wil I have decided to keep your rumours as something I never heard.

I know that in truth you're a truly good guy.

「Yes, you are right. I have Telepathy so I know that everyone is not kind towards me just because of self-interest. But even so, the image of the princess comes up first」

I see, so even with good will, they still end up looking through rose-coloured glasses.

But, thinking about humans mentality it seems natural, even I treat her as a princess——

「But Kurono-san was different」

「Eh?」

Unexpectedly an extremely questionable voice leaked out.

But Nell-san continued as though it didn't reach her or she ignored it.

「Kurono-san speaks everything to me without holding back. Ufufu, it was shock when you said my food wasn't good, though」

Holy moly! Looks like I have been rude towards her.

That time I was in confusion due to sudden developments, no doubt. Thankfully it was Nell-san, but based on circumstances I might have been sentenced with lese majeste.

Looks like I have met quite a fortuitous royalty. That time in the school cafeteria Nero said,

「Do you know who they are? They aren't people you can touch them thoughtlessly」

Looks like that it is common sense in this world and not just some prideful way of speaking.

「No, it's not like that. Even I am concerned about the fact that Nell-san is a princess」

I tried to appeal by returning favour to the princess, but,

「Fufu, it's fine Kurono-san, I clearly know about that. Kurono-san knows that I'm a princess of Avalon but you aren't conscious about it at all. Almost like you don't know things like Royalty, as though you are person from a truly faraway country」

Ugh, Nell-san you are quite sharp.....

「I'm sorry, but you are truly correct. Things like royalty, aristocracy, or difference in social status just don't seem real」

It's impossible to evade her anymore. Then, I can only admit my fault and ask for forgiveness.

「No don't apologize. I think that only Kurono-san can become my true friend」

「It saves me if you say it like that」

Both sentimentally and realistically.

Looks like my speech and conduct didn't incur Nell-san's wrath, but miraculously gave her a good impression about me.

If it wasn't like that then no matter how much of a kind-hearted person Nell-san is, she wouldn't be hanging out with me every day.

「That's why Kurono-san please be a best friend with me and be with much less restraint」

「Naturally. I also want to get on good terms with Nell-san」

I replied while raising a smile from the bottom of my heart. I don't have rejection in increasing the friendship with my second friend I have made in Spada.

No, more than that, we aren't connected by just cooperative relationship now, but also by a friendship relationship.

「Thank you very much! Well then, I have to ask for something from Kurono-san.....is it fine?」

Nell-san again said bashfully. Looks like she is an expert at hearing others wishes, but is bad at telling her wishes.

Her cute red face and her behaviour might incite fire in the sadist hearts, but as I don't have that sort of crooked fetish, so I can only consent to her.

「What is it? Nell-san also can speak anything with me without restraint」

Did the nuance got through her, that I will do anything if it can be done by me. Nell-san finally seemed to have resolved and opened her mouth bashfully yet happily.

「Umm.....can I call you as Kurono-kun?」

This feeling was like a student was confessed in a classroom after

the school when sun was setting down.

Of course I never had such a good experience, but Nell-san's words along with her embarrassed face surely did have an impact of that level.

Calm down me, I persuaded myself again, just how many times have I done that today?

In short, I was quite flustered today that I had to conscious about composure.

I had the guts to hear her request no matter how reckless, but little had I thought that it would such a cute request.

No matter if for friendship, if you speak like that to a man it will surely be misunderstood, Nell-san.

She is an airhead in a different way from Fiona—and I will be troubled because I have quite the impurity just like how an high-schooler should be.

Anyhow, I will take on her request itself, I have no reason to complain about it.

「It's fine」

Maybe the flustering had a lingering effect that I spoke in a curt manner, damn I'm even more embarrassed.

I even averted my gaze a bit.

「And——」

The request is still not completed?

Nell-san had her face red, but she didn't seem to stop now from asking me.

「Please call me as Nell. In truth Kurono-sa——Kurono-kun doesn't need to talk in honorific language」

It is extremely lovable how she tried to change her way of calling me.

No, I shouldn't be praising that,

「Eh, err, is that alright? If other students saw me talking casually with Princess then——」

「Don't care about other people! Please do so!!」

Nell-san again bent her body forward from bed, she is a person who uses her all in everything.

Well, I talk casually with Wil, so I don't have any excuse for that.

At any rate, the force of other side seemed to have surpassed me, now I can't possibly refuse her.

「Yes, got it Nell-san」

「Kurono-kun?」

「Ah, got it got it, Nell」

I corrected my answer and the Princess of Avalon showed an truly exaggeratedly happy smile to me.

This feels like, there will be no magic learning today.....

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Congratulations! Nell has progressed to being a friend now!

Chapter 277 - Curse Carnival

It was partially coincidence, but it was quite good to meet privately.

Erina thought that while on work.

She was today also showing a business smile to student adventurers, but in her head was thinking about just a single man.

(Is Kurono-kun still not coming)

If going by his words then today, on 25th of Platinum Month, he would come to this Adventurer Guild wanting for quests.

Still, that was what Erina thought, but the time hadn't even come near noon.

She was hyped just like a child, but it can't be helped for a girl if they find their perfect man with their ideal appearance and ideal and activity.

Moreover, thanks to her ideals Erina had never gotten a boyfriend. Although she had various male friends.

She continued to work while hiding her rising expectations with her smiling mask for about an hour, at the same time the bell informing about noon would rang out, at that time,

(He came!)

A young tall man with black hair, red and black eyes, while wearing a jet-black coat appeared entering the Guild through the big double door.

Starting from students, various adventurers of Rank 3 appeared in the guild every now and then, so a man wearing black coat won't seem standing out, however in Erina's eyes that place only seemed to be shining brightly.

Even now she was dealing with naïve male student adventurers longing for Erina, however she sent gaze to Kurono in between.

Although, there was quite a distance between the two, but their eyes certainly met, and he returned a faint smile in return.

(Woow, so cool! Kurono-kun you look much more cool today!)

In her mind she was yelling like a fangirl, however in truth she was dealing with others saying 「then please take this quest~」, as expected of an elite receptionist.

She now didn't care at all about the adventurers standing in front of her now, but she just kept on waiting for turn of Kurono to come.

「Hello, Kurono-kun」

「Erina-san, you are currently in work」

Kurono spoke while smiling bitterly, however he seemed happy to see her friendly attitude towards him.

Yesterday, they talked for a short time, but that surely did lessen their distance, and that was proved by the conversation today.

「It's fine, just think of it as a service for a friend」

「Thank you very much」

Kurono replied with a smile. This sort of flexible attitude of his was established yesterday.

Erina was a sociable person, who had a wide friendship relation with men and women, so she had an innate skill of guessing the disposition of person just by talking for some minutes.

This wasn't Telepathy, but just a technical skill polished from having relations with people.

That was why she was able to become a receptionist in the Guild, which happens to be a job that is quite popular enough to enter Top 3 jobs in Spada.

「giggle, like you said yesterday, I have chosen the recommended quests already?」

There were several documents in the hands of Erina.

Among that there was also the quest of 『Salamander Subjugation』, the quest that he wanted to take when he first came here.

「So you have chosen it already, thanks. But I have already chosen the quest I will take」

「Oh is that so? So you had one that you liked」

Erina re-thought that there wasn't any particularly good quest currently.

Erina chose quests with quite the profit which were neither good nor bad.

Of course, reward was everything for an adventurer. If the Monster material they wanted was different, they would, in worst case, do a freelancer work, so it was hard to say which quest was good unconditionally.

However,

「This 『Curse Carnival』 or so quest——」

「No that won't do Kurono-kun!」

In her second continuous year of work, this was the first time the beautiful receptionist had raised her voice, so various gazes of surprise flooded at her.

What happened, thinking that the co-workers at Guild along with adventurers going back and fro, all stared at Erina's counter.

She realized her mess a second later, and embarrassedly she sent a gesture saying 「there's no problem」, and deceived them.

Seeing that it wasn't that big of a deal, others just whispered for a bit and the gazes scattered away one by one.

「Ah, err, is this quest that bad?」

It was probably Kurono who was the most shocked by Erina shout.

He asked with a face as though he took on a punishment.

「It isn't something light like bad. Did you explanatory note Kurono-kun?」

「I did read that big thing posted there」

The place Kurono pointed at was the bulletin board with written requests posted on it.

There, a single request document was several times bigger than other ones, or rather, it seemed like a poster posted for publication.

That was the request of participant recruitment for 『Curse Carnival』.

「There was that case with the serial killer, so Kurono-kun might be able to kill people who had gone mad due to Cursed Weapons. But, the victory prize is also a Cursed Weapon, did you see that? If you were to be possessed in return then.....」

『Curse Carnival』, just as the name implied, it was a tournament regarding the Cursed Weapons.

Spada had another name of Sword Battle City, and since ancient times the 『Sword Battles』 here had been famous.

From the traditional one-on-one battle of Gladiators, the knockout competition by forming a team, otherwise Party battle, or a Battle Royale, Anti-Monster Battle, etc etc, all sort of battles were held here.

And among that there was a battle that let people fight against people also possessed by the Cursed Weapons, that was this 『Curse Carnival』.

Among the many battles, this sword battle tournament was the most sinful, and the one sponsoring it wasn't Spada government but a big arms dealer in city-states, that was 『Mordred Weapon Company』.

Its chairman was a big-framed skeleton, Vein Wortz Mordred, he was a Cursed Weapon collector, and, he was famous for having a evil taste of wanting to see Cursed Weapons being used.

However, he had authority and assets to boldly implement his ‘evil taste’, henceforth he opened a sword battle tournament on a grand scale.

And adding onto that, there were people who liked the thrill of extreme battles or seeing other going insane due to curse, the things that can’t be seen in normal sword battles. Unexpectedly there were many Spada civilians that liked this tournament secretly.

At the same time, there were people who yearned for the enormous yet dangerous power of Cursed Weapons, and raise out their names saying 「I am the great one」 and what not.

And as expected, the ones that couldn’t control the curse are used as the ‘opponent’ in the 『Curse Carnival』.

This man she loved was about to meet his end in a truly dangerous way, so it was only natural for her to stop him.

「No it’s fine, I am quite confident in my ability to use Cursed Weapons」

「Geez, don’t speak too much, being overconfident will subtract the points!」

「Subtract the points?」

Erina *ahem* cleared her throat and ignored Kurono’s question.

「Anyhow, the usage of Cursed Weapon can’t be done something with just physical strength of magical energy, but the main part is compatibility, there is a danger of a person being possessed by it, no matter how much skilled he/she might be. I know Kurono-kun is strong, but you can say those words nonchalantly just because you have never used a Cursed Weapon befo——」

「No, I already use Cursed Weapons?」

Erina's kind, truly important warning was interrupted by Kurono's unthinkable personal statement.

「 Eh, is that lie? 」

「 The sword I used to save Erina happened to be a Cursed Weapon 」

She truly didn't remember it.

The moment she noticed the face of Kurono saving her gallantly, she could not take away her eyes from his manly face.

It wasn't like she didn't remember that he was waving a long big sword in one hand for saving her, however she had absolutely no idea what it was.

「 And, the sword that Joto was using, I am using it right now 」

「 Gyaaaaahhh~~~~!! 」

In a second, Erina screamed, and fell backwards along with the chair she was sitting on.

Kurono widened his eyes to her over exaggerated reaction.

And the people in the surroundings were also shocked the same.

This time the Guild staff and adventurers sensed Erina's strange actions and they thought the man sitting in front had did something bad with her, causing all of them to stab him with hostility-filled gazes.

On the very close moment when a burly guard wearing black suit would appear from inside the guild for resolving the trouble with force,

「 I-I'm sorry! It's nothing!! 」

Erina revived and bowed in a hurry while saying that no trouble had happened.

The guild had turned noisy suddenly, but thanks to Erina's magnificent way of speaking, it started to quieten down.

Like that in less than five minutes, the Guild returned to its normal operations.

Kurono could only watch while pouring out cold sweat, seeing Erina being all-rounder, from the start of creating the noise to the end of quietening down everyone.

「I'm sorry for losing my composure, Kurono-sama」

「Ah, no, same here, I'm sorry for surprising you」

They both said words of apology in an official way.

Well then, now was Erina wrong to have jumped to wrong conclusion that he might have never used Cursed Weapon, or was it Kurono wrong for confessing that he held Cursed Weapons normally, even the weapon that was definitely a trauma to Erina.

In the end the whereabouts of responsibility remained unidentified, they both just apologized to each other, but it would be good if everything was finished peacefully like that.

「So, um.....do you truly have it?」

「Yeah, it's a weapon with a bond with me, so I just wanted to keep it, no matter what」

Erina wasn't able to ask any further than that.

She didn't have the communication ability of talking with more than 100 friends for just a show. She sensitively perceived Kurono eyes being shadowed.

Kurono continued his words, maybe he realized her consideration or maybe he didn't.

「You that I'm a Black Magician, right? The black magical energy can easily control the Cursed Weapons, I have a great innate compatibility with them」

As if to relax Erina, Kurono showed a smile on his cold sharp cool face.

(Yeah, If it's Kurono-kun, I might be happy if he even killed me)

Erina's train of thought was completely different from what Kurono wanted, but as a result she surely calmed down.

「Therefore, you don't need to worry」

「Ah, Y-you're right.....in that case, I'm sorry for giving a needless help」

「No, you were thinking about my safety, right? Thanks」

Belittling an adventurer's ability was one of the main causes that could anger Adventurers, who work with death just a hair's breadth away.

Even if other person was speaking in consideration of other, there were still people who would be enraged and punch others.

But looks like Kurono understood what she felt.

He looked like a brute savage evil, but in truth had a gentlemanly personality, this part of his seemed even more charming to Erina.

「Well then, I leave the procedures to you」

「Yes, I will undertake it」

.
. .
.

Quest: 『Curse Carnival』

Reward: Cursed Weapon of the opponent and Fight Money (Can change according to Rank. One million Klan — Ten million Klan)

*NOTE: The battle are not tournament but knockout battles, so the

battle will be just one.

Time Limit: The very day of opening, till 26th of Platinum Month.
Freelance participation allowed.

Client: Mordred Weapon Company

Request Details: It's been a while to all one million fans of Cursed Weapon all over the country! The 『Curse Carnival』 of this year starts now!!

The Mordred Weapon Company is widely recruiting participants for this tournament. There are no limitations of Adventurer Rank, you are welcomed here!! For those wanting Cursed Weapons, please do participate in this!!

.
.
.

Thus, the participation of Kurono in 『Curse Carnival』 was decided.

「Kurono-kun, I will come to support you, so work hard!」

Erina sent a splendid wink that would make a normal man fall head over heels for her.

「Yeah, I will work hard to show my cool sides」

Kurono replied like a flawless refreshing gentleman, he didn't seem to be perturbed to female's charming appeal.

At the very least, it looked like that to Erina.

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

If I went with tournament, it would go over 100 chapters, so.....

But tournament development is a story material that I wanted to write, as being a battle-loving person myself! Something like 『Hello! Sword Battle Tournament filled with Yandere! There is

also head falling down! 』

Chapter 278 - Healer

「That is not good Kurono-kun!」

I just heard the same line in the Adventurer Guild before, but never had I thought that Nell would be saying that very same line in the lounge of dorm.

During lunch break, Nell came to me after the classes, while smiling, and,

「I am going to appear in the sword battle tournament tomorrow」

I told her that while showing her the leaflet of 『Curse Carnival』 that I borrowed from the guild with confidence, however the reply that came to me was the one above.

「Listen to me Kurono-kun, the Cursed Weapons can't be done anything with pure ability——」

「Nell, see this thing」

Her words seemed exactly similar to what I had heard before, so I decided to prove everything to her.

The thing I called out from the 『Shadow Gate』 at my feet is my favourite sword that I've not seen recently due to black magic research, the 『Absolute Grudge Hatchet 「Kubidan」』.

That girl, who killed her parents, villagers, even the pursuing Knights, her grudge was today too blowing out vigorously in a dark red aura.

Wil had said before that this indeed amazing aura is truly a dangerous thing, to the level that anyone could see it in a glance and understand that it's an 「Cursed Weapon」.

This has evolved two times, and as the user only I am able to know just how much of the curse's extent had grown deep.

Hence I thought that if I showed it to her she would understand that

I am a Cursed Weapon-user, but,

「 K-Ky-
Kyaaah!! 」

I ended up making her cry.

Now I seriously think that I will be sentenced with lese majeste.....

.
.
.

「 I-I'm sorry Kurono-kun, I, um.....got too scared 」

With this and that, the situation calmed down.

If this had happened in the popular school building, it would've turned into a great disaster without any means of coping it.

「 No, it was also my carelessness, sorry 」

I won't take this out other than combat time, I firmly vowed.

「 Um, will you truly appear in the 『 Curse Carnival 』 ? 」

She must have understood now that I'm a Cursed Weapon-user, though the hard way, but looks like Nell is still worried.

「 I was warned in the Guild too, but is it truly that dangerous tournament? 」

I could gain a new Cursed Weapon, while my supreme objective was to expand my battle strength, so this quest could be said as a godsend to me.

「 It isn't known what sort of special ability an Cursed Weapon might have. Moreover, the person possessed would lose their sanity, it turn will go into Berserk state which increases the physical abilities of the person 」

During the time with Joto, I knew about the power of 『Evil Eater』 so I was able to deal with it.

But, with that power and speed, moreover a hidden ability just increased the danger levels.

「Kurono-kun, if you want to make more money there are other quests for it, so don't do dangerous quests」

Choosing a quest not dangerous is definitely not a cowardly choice.

People being adventurer for making a living would choose a safe quest based on their abilities.

Of course there would be people like that bodyguard, Ludora, who live for fighting, but still most of the adventurers working in this world are for making it an occupation.

「It's different Nell. I'm not an adventurer for making a living, but there is a reason for me to become stronger than now」

「Eh, is that true!?!」

Did Nell see me as a proper adventurer?

No, that might be so, commuting to Academy's Adventurer Course while completing quests is the standard method that every young adventurer takes.

「Um, can I.....」

Ask about it or not, is what she might want to ask. Nell seemed to be restless, even the wings on her back seemed to flap restlessly.

「I have to kill some people no matter what」

Crusader's Supreme Commander, 7th Apostle Sariel.

Completely messed up fake-adventurer, 8th Apostle Ai.

And , the bitch that toyed and kill my friends, 11th Apostle Misa.

『Apostles』 , people who are human but have superhuman abilities

while conceiving the divine protection of White God. I need power to kill of them——no, I will definitely get that power.

「I'm sorry but I can't say anymore」

However, this is my problem.

It's not something I can easily tell to her, even more as she is my friend.

「That's why I am going in the tournament for getting the Cursed Weapon by venturing in the danger」

This way of speaking might have been sly, but it can't be helped.

I am keeping secrets from Nell who called me as her friend, so guilty feelings surely swell up, but revealing all the secrets without any hiding isn't the only form of true friendship.

「I'm sorry to ask something unnecessary.....I get it, I won't be stopping Kurono-san」

Looks like Nell also understood me, I was relieved in my mind.

「But I will also help you」

「Eh?」

She is a person who would surely say ridiculous things.....no thinking about her personality it might be natural.

「Even if you say help, it will be just me fighting, you know?」

There wasn't a problem of having a team or not, but in the 『Curse Carnival』 the combat style is a fight between the possessed person and the contender.

And upon winning the contender can get the Cursed Weapon of the opponent.

Even if contender defeats the opponent, if that person isn't able to control the curse then that person would become the new possessed

person and would fight new contenders, or would be taken back only to be presented in the next year's tournament.

The end would be cruel, but still it is the person's decision to join or not. At the very least they were recruiting at the Adventurer Guild, so everything is self-responsibility of the person taking the quest.

Anyhow, fighting alone is the prerequisite, let alone direct attack help from allies, but even support via Boost Magic is forbidden.

「Ufufu, I know about those rules. But a Gladiator needs a Healer to heal his wounds after the match」

「Ah, which reminds me your class」

「Yes, I'm a Priest, I have confidence in Heal Magic」

Nell spoke with an expression brimming with confidence as if saying "Can you refute that".

It felt like that her big breasts were also shaking more proudly than usual.

「I see, Healer, eh.....」

Thinking back it might be natural.

If it was a Adventurer Quest then evading fight with Monster would also be a great method, but the same doesn't go for Gladiator, whose living purpose is combat.

Upon fighting injuries along with fatigue would pile up, regardless of relative weight.

On the modern Earth there were MMA tournaments, which used protective gears, fighting barehanded or with weapons that won't inflict lethal wound, however, the same doesn't go in this world, here everyone uses real weapon and the fights truly are with life at stake.

Even if the person wins it would be a lethal wound if he had a sword stabbed into him/her, so unless Cure Magic was applied it

would be too late.

Just like Nell said, the Gladiator needs have a comrade who would support via healing, just like a lifeline.

Currently Lily wasn't here, so although I have the 『Fairies' Miracle Drug』, but the treatment I can do with it is limited.

Her proposal was extremely thankful, for I only have an item and my one and only original healing magic 『Flesh Compensation』.

And it's not like Nell will stand directly on the battlefield.

「Is that really alright? I won't be able to repay you enough——」

「No, I don't need repayment, after all we are friends!」

Aren't we friends, her line seemed to say that, which is an amazing blessing now that I hear it again.

However, let it be Lily or Fiona, I'm always being saved by girls. When I think that I need to repay this enormous favour, I can't help but feel great pressure.

This time I want to let her relax by winning without injuries.

「Thank you, well then, please by all means take care of me」

「Yes, please leave it to me!」

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Kurono: "What do you think seeing this?"

Nell: "It is truly.....cursed....."

Chapter 279 - The People Assemble Due To Curse

26th of Platinum Month, the opening day of 『Curse Carnival』 .

The sun was already starting to sink while illumination the Spada City in red.

That just like as if it was hinting the start of the bloody festival brought by the cursed blades.

「 Yeah, this year also looks like a success 」

In the VIP room of Spada's oldest and biggest arena 『Grand Coliseum』 , the sponsor Vein Wortz Mordred said that with satisfaction.

If he were a human his face would have a happy expression, but for he was a skeleton that he could only flicker the light in his eye sockets.

Mordred sat on armchair in the VIP room while wearing a good tailored jet-black robe with gaudy ornaments, it looked just like a Undead King reigning over an underground-type dungeon.

Moreover he was looking at the spectators crowding the Grand Coliseum through a Scare Crystal so his presence was all the more just like that of the Undead King.

「 Seriously, I never thought so many people would be assembled here. Looks like Cursed Weapons are quite popular things 」

Sitting beside Mordred was a dwarf, who seemed quite poor if compared to the dressed up arms dealer, no, he didn't had the dwarves trait, the beard, so it might not be difficult to think of him as a human.

At any rate that dwarf with wide small body wearing a battered suit, just didn't suitable to be present in the VIP room by any

standard.

「Most will only watch, though」

「Truly sinful」

「That is why it is interesting」

Even so the beardless dwarf didn't seem timid at all, but even talked lightly with the skeleton as though they were friends for more than tens of years.

This alone showed that Regin Stratos, who was a blacksmith of a small workshop in the Lower Area, was either a friend with this great arms dealer, Mordred, or he held 'something' that made him on equals with the skeleton.

They didn't seem to be in balance, but the two felt like they had a sort of mutual trust relationship with each other, and they kept on harmoniously chatting.

「Excuse me, Chairman Mordred」

A single man entered the room with movements just like that of stewards working under Great Nobles.

He might truly be a steward as he was wearing a tailcoat.

But, he served only under the undead Mordred, so although he had the face of human his countenance was bad—in short, he was a person of zombie race.

「Lord Christina Damd Spiralhorn is here to meet」

Immediately an indication of 「come in」 flew.

「Spiralhorn? Well I don't remember Spada having a noble with this family name」

「Indeed, she is not noble of Spada, she is——」

He decided to leave any further explanation to the person itself

appearing here.

Mordred cut off his sentence in between, and stood up to greet the noble from another country who had just now opened the door and was trying to appear inside.

「Nice to meet you Chairman Mordred. This year too I have taken your invitation and appeared here. I am the noble of Avalon and the Vice Captain of 1st Dragoon Knights Squad 『Dragon Heart』, Christina Damd Spiralhorn」

The one speaking out the detailed self-introduction loud in a high-pitched voice was a single girl.

The first thing that would catch one's eyes would be the ringlet hair which seemed like they were made out of gold.

The helical curled hair reached to her waist, it emphasized that the hair were taller than her if straightened.

That hairstyle was the proof of traditional noble young woman, it was especially famous in Avalon—but the people who would actually do it were rare.

That young woman with blond hair while suffering from anachronism didn't wore dress suitable for a noble girl.

If just seeing the silhouette it would be black dress. However, its true identity was a cloth created with the Union Metal of Dark Matter as base, and it was formed by various ornaments enchanted with every sorts of Boost Magic and Shield Magic.

Just how much would it gross weight be, at the very least even if an ordinary adult male was to wear a full-platemail made by Union Metal of Dark Matter, then without doubt that male would become coffin the next moment.

However, while wearing that super heavy lump of metal, she stepped forward lightly.

At a glance it would seem like the girl moved easily leading one to doubt that the armour is fake or just a plating, however the ones

sitting here were arms dealer and a blacksmith.

「Welcome Miss Chris, the shining of your armour seems to have increased a notch above. Truly wonderful, I want to add it in my collection」

Regin understood that once that Mordred words weren't just some flattery.

Even he could say that the armour on this girl named Christina was a real deal. Probably, even a third-rate blacksmith also won't mistake this much. It was that much of a great item.

「I'm honoured for the praise. But I have not in the least intention of let go off my 『Genocide Princess』」

Ohohohoho, Christina laughed just like a perfect noble girl.

Her angling blue eyes seemed just like a child being proud.

Maybe she was weak to flattery, or maybe she truly liked her armour too much, otherwise both of the reasons.

However, coupling with her small and slender body, her laughing figure with those childish yet beautiful looks, just seemed pleasant to look at.

「Incidentally Chairman Mordred, who is that male dwarf over there?」

It wasn't a coincidence that she was able to guess Regin's race in just a single glance.

She would be able to distinguish any dwarf male at once even if they don't have the overgrown beard and goatee.

After all, she was also from the Dwarf race.

「I see, so even Miss Chris doesn't know about him」

Mordred let out a stifled laughter and urged Regin, who was now standing for not being rude to the nobles around, to do his

introduction.

「I'm called as Regin Stratos」

The blacksmith expert couldn't speak any other line that was much more decent than this. Rather it was already quite great that he could speak in formal way.

But, those sorts of information weren't of any meaning at all to Christina.

「Don't tell me, that "Death Maker" Regin!？」

「It is already past」

The composition of Christina showing overreaction and Regin smiling gently seemed stupid.

But, Mordred completely knew that her surprise wasn't exaggerated, hence he could only laugh at it.

「Chairman Mordred, is this tournament——」

「But unfortunately, this year is just adjustments. It would next year onwards that our "new work" would appear」

He interrupted her words for not having any excessive anticipation.

Christina showed a dejected face, but even so, as a Cursed Weapon maniac she knew that it was the good news that "Death Maker" Regin had come here, so he accepted it and showed an elegant smile.

「I see, so I will be expecting for that」

「Hahaha, it will trouble me if you don't expect much this year too」

Mordred said in an confident manner, no, this man was always overflowing with code and conduct full of confidence, but guessing their truth, it might be his true feelings and not just bluff.

Moreover, he and Christina were “kindred minds” so they must have a lot of interaction experience with each other.

「Oh, you seem to be quite confident. The 『Hound Chaser』 last year was also wonderful, but did it surpass that ‘quality’?」

The big skull replied in a largehearted way towards her provocative way of speaking,

「Of course, after today’s main is that 『Demon Eyes』」

「Demon Eyes!? Fuh.....I see, so it’s the result of this ‘feeling’..... Fufu, I can feel it, this sinister black maliciousness, Vaiser.....」

Seeing Victoria’s strange reaction of shivering her shoulders while looking down, Regin couldn’t help but ask Mordred in a small voice not audible to her.

「Well what is that 『Baiser』? That’s sealing should be perfect, right?」 (TL: Vaiser, who knows what it means, but Baiser means kiss in French. Regin spoke different world seeming similar)

「Never good to embarrasses a lady, you never asked me any questions, okay」

Maybe he got consent from the reply of Mordred, Regin silently nodded.

‘That’ was something like measles that every person admiring Cursed Weapons would be infected at least once, Regin knew about it.

But then, this was the first time he had seen a case of some becoming the same after becoming Cursed Weapon-user.

「Wonderful!! I, Christina Damd Spiralhorn, will win and get those 『Demon Eyes』 of Hydra!!!!」

And, her words were connected by the ‘ohohoho’ laughter from before.

Mordred and Regin just saw over her with a warm gaze, acting like

gentlemen.

.
.
.

Finishing her splendidous salutations, Christina moved towards the players' waiting room as she walked on the path right beside the arena, while resounding out heavy sounds fitting of her darkness armour.

She was a Avalon resident, however coming to this 『Grand Coliseum』 on countless occasions had led to become familiar with the interior of this place.

Like that as she was walking on the path exuding boorishness, suddenly she saw a single man walking from the front. He walked contrastively to her, without making any footstep sounds.

The tournament would start soon enough, it wouldn't be unnatural for contenders and staff roaming around.

The man wore a full body black coat with long cuff and his face was covered with a hood. Moreover seeing a katana on his waist it was easy to know he was also an participant. However, the thing more interesting was that the face inside the hood was covered by a white mask of design imitating skulls.

The moment Christina crossed that eerie skull mask, she muttered.

「You're the 『Ludora of the Red Katana』 , right? 」

The man, Ludora, stopped his feet.

「Even if you hide your face, you can't hide that blood smell and the Vaiser 」

「.....You don't seem to be wearing that armour for fun, little miss 」

「Ufufu, it's my prized item. Your katana 『Bloodsucking Princess Scarlet Dye』 is also the same, right」

The two turned around, facing each other.

「It would be pleasant to not talk about me anymore」

「Sorry to have been rude. I know the reason you are wearing the mask」

The other name 『Ludora of the Red Katana』 was spread in the underworld. In short, that name wasn't something to be said in public.

His ability couldn't be evaluated by just Adventurer Rank.

「Thank you for that. However it's unfortunate I lost any excuse to face my sword towards you」

「You seem to thirst for blood. Just as the rumours say」

「I'm just lacking in opponents for my training」

「Truly unfortunately, this competition isn't a tournament」

Ludora laughed, pfft, behind his mask. Christina didn't miss to hear that.

「If this were a tournament, do you really think of being able to fight me in the finals?」

She had thought that a similar answer would come back, but he replied completely unexpectedly, making her surprised.

「Have you seen the list of contenders? This year there is not even a single Rank 5 Adventurer」

There was no one with ability rivalling her, other than this Ludora participating with a nickname. That's how it was supposed to be.

「Sadly, we both are not the stars of this tournament」

Ludora turned over starting from the cuff of this coat, and faced his

back to Christina.

「 Gladly watch the Fourth Match 」

Leaving those words, he walked without making any sounds and disappeared to the other side of the path.

Christina took out the participant list promptly and confirmed his words.

「 Fourth match? Just who is this man, Kurono..... 」

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Chuni assemble Due to Curse...

Chapter 280 - Protection of White Wing Feather

「Whoa.....isn't this Coliseum much bigger than a real one」

Real one meant the Colesseum in the Rome of Earth, but this 『Grand Coliseum』 in front was also an architectural structure with tradition and the history of reality.

Although my words would incite anger in a proud genuine Spada person, but I am surprised enough to speak out words like that.

I haven't been on abroad trip, naturally I haven't seen the 'real one'. But I sure have seen a big dome shape structure called as Tokyo dome.

This wasn't inferior to that, rather its appearance was big enough to make me think that this is much bigger than the dome, it really is big.

Which remind me, the Academy also has an Coliseum, I see, so it was made imitating this, they both have boorish stone.

This 『Grand Coliseum』 seems to have been present since the time when Mia-chan was shouting and making everyone shout Victory Victory all over Pandora Continent, this surely is quite the historical structure.

In the first place, this Upper Class Area has many places left which can be called scenic and historic places.

The surroundings of the Academy in the Lower Class Area also seems to be filled with exotic atmosphere, however just by crossing by the Second Protective Wall, that atmosphere has increased incomparably.

This is the second time I have come here, but at the first time I was completely of unsound mind, it was right after the evacuation to Spada, so naturally I don't remember any scene of here.

Again, seeing everything here, starting with 『Grand Coliseum』 I truly admired them.

I almost forget, I came here today not to sightsee but for a Work Quest.

I can't be drowning in the wave of people seeming like the spectators of tournament.

「I'm ahead of Nell, I need to work hard」

I fired up myself and remembered about the amulet she gave me.

In the bosom of 『Diabolos Embrace』 was the amulet I got from her, this afternoon——

.
. .
.

「Kurono-kun, umm, this.....take it please!」

The thing I was handed was nothing like a chocolate wrapped in heart-shaped wrapping, but it was a white wing feather.

「You're giving me so I will take it, but what is this?」

「This is an amulet」

Moreover it wasn't something given in Shinto and Buddhist Shrines, rather it was similar to 『Nanablast Amulet』, an amulet with magic effect hidden in it, I understood it the moment I sensed magical energy upon touching it.

This white wing feather lying on my hand gently, seeing closely was shining faintly just like the naked Lily.

「Can I really have this? This looks like a pricey thing——」

Due to the poor person's mentality I can't help but worry about the price of the thing at prompt. However Nell negates my words with a

smile saying she knew it all.

「No, that is made by my divine protection, please don't mind about it」

I see, so it is hand-made. This only increases the thankfulness.

「I see, thank you very much. By the way, what does this amulet do?」

「Yes, you see——」

Nell explained somewhat proudly.

The amulet is named as 『Aria Guard Feather (White Wing Feather of Mind Protect)』

The name sounds like the 『Athena Guard Ring』 that died right after gifting it to Fiona, moreover this also is an item that stores 『Divine Protection』 inside of it.

The ring was for normal physical protection, but this feather, just as its name suggests, has an effect of protecting the mind.

「I understand Kurono-kun has got talent for using Cursed Weapons, but I'm still worried」

I simply cannot say, "it's none of your business".

Even I hold confidence in controlling the curse all thanks to blackening, however with the specialities of weapons, such as 『Evil Eater』, the blackening might be nullified, and more so there might be some strong curse that I cannot control.

In truth, the weapon with the supreme grudge I have currently is 『Absolute Grudge Hatchet 「Kubidan」』, which I won't be having confidence to control if, just if, its curse got stronger even a bit.

Well, though curses having levelled up two times from evolution are rare, but it wasn't like they don't exist. Henceforth, worst cases can happen anytime.

「If you have this, no matter how strong of a curse takes over you, you will be able to let go off the weapon easily」

Although this amulet doesn't help even a bit in controlling the curse, but it becomes the last lifeline to oppose the domination of curse.

It isn't an item for opposing curses, but it was blocking against Bad Status such as charm state and panic state.

The effects of Curse are various, starting with Berserk, but most of them are of the type to gnaw at the mind of the user. This is most ideal item to block against it.

「You made it, right? That means you have the divine protection of god named Aria, eh?」

「Yes, I have the divine protection of the goddess of healing and love, 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess: Aria』」

As expected of being a Rank 5 Adventurer, even Nell has a proper divine protection.

Judging by the title, the power has to do something with healing, but as expected, being a foreigner I can't get familiar with Gods of another world.

In the class sometime before, I had learned about various divine protections held by Adventurers and their effects, even the reason they came to be, but among all them there was no name of 『Aria』.

In that case, this might be a rare divine protection.

I got curious, asked about it, and she explained to me proudly.

「You're right, 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess: Aria』 is a truly rare divine protection. Even in Avalon, there are only 5 possessing it, including me」

Let alone rare, this is super rare.

Even I'm the first person in history to get the divine protection of

Mia Elrod, the Demon King, so in terms of rarity I'm the supreme, however, I just don't see worth and blessing in it.....no, I won't be complaining, god forbid if she took back the divine protection.

「So how is that God? If the ability of divine protection is a secret, I won't ask」

「No, it's not like it is a secret, the divine protection of 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess Aria』 is quite famous」

「Is that so?」

「That is so, after all, Aria was the elder sister of the Demon King, Mia Elrod」

「No way!?」

Seeing my shock, Nell was also shocked.

No, sorry, I never thought that Mia-chan had a elder sister.

But, thinking on it, Mia-chan also was a human at first. It's nothing unnatural having one or two brother and sisters.

「You seem to know Demon King, but nothing about the elder sister Aria」

「Yeah, I've not been in Spada for long, so I'm quite estranged to the legends and such」

I have heard stories from Wil, and took classes, letting me learn fragmentary episodes, but still I can't sense any signs of being familiar to them all.

Well, let's compensate for the lacking knowledge by asking other people, just like now.

「Aria Elrod was a great user of healing magic. But, she just wasn't able to cure the incurable disease she was suffering with. There is an episode of Mia Elrod, her younger brother, trying each and every method to cure her disease, left in the legends」

How heartbreaking. If my sister suffered from an incurable disease, I will also search for a cure with the resolve like that of death will.

The affinity, respect and piety increased on its own, but let's ignore it for now.

The legend of Mia-chan starts its main part from the time Mia-chan started out as the emperor trying to unify Pandora, but still the legend has some instances of the time before being an emperor, meaning, the childhood of shepherd and student days.

Apparently the elder sister Aria kicked the bucket before Mia-chan became the emperor, and she is talked a lot scarcely in the legends.

However, as a proof of her existence was that now people having her divine protection started to appear.

At the same time, in the short time she lived, she had accomplished exploits to become a God.

「That famous legend was the only one that accomplished in resurrecting the dead in the whole history」

It is impossible to completely revive a dead person, looks like that is the same common sense even in this world of magic.

But, bending about that absolute truth, Aria was made into an Healing Goddess.

「It is completely unknown of the method, however she still revived Mia Elrod, no doubt about that」

And the person reviving miraculously ended up becoming the future Demon King, this story is too good to be true.

Maybe it is called a legend all because of this.

「Why did Mia die?」

「It is said that Mia got engulfed in the conspiracy of those inside the Elrod Empire, trying to steal the throne, or so is recorded in legends. However, Aria seemed to have lost her life due to the

usage of this dead revival magic」

「It's just like as if she distributed her life」

「Yes, the theory of a magic capable of distributing one's life force to other is the most probable. But among the various Ancient Magics with incomprehensible magic equation, the dead revival magic is special, hence nothing is known about it」

Although the Ancient Era had much more advanced magic technique, it was still impossible to revive a dead.

A modern magician obviously inferior to the magic of that time, of course cannot reach that height in a single bound.

Dead revival would still be told as legend for some more time.

「Ah, but, in truth Aria wasn't dead, but rather became the close aide of Demon King, the 『Black Witch: Endymion』, or so says another theory」

Many characters had appeared in the legend of Mia Elrod, but among them all, the one with most mystery was this witch called Endymion.

She plotted conspiracies and strategies against Mia at important points. She was vicious and cruel, but still she showed definite results helping in the unification of Pandora Continent. I remember that she was infamous. She was truly fitting the word 『witch』 as a baddie. (Yes against Mia and not enemies of Mia. Maybe typo by author, or maybe foreshadowing, who knows.....the story has yet to reach that part even in raws. And there is another foreshadowing, you guess can guess it in couple of sentences later)

「But, I truly think it's not like that」

“Oho”, why is that, I asked her, to which she replied happily.

「The time I was given the divine protection, I heard her words, although just for some time. That was kind and warm.....I understood the moment I heard it, that she is the Goddess of healing and love」

Looks like that was truly an miraculous experience of hearing the voice of a God. My meeting with Mia-chan was quite different, oh wait, isn't Aria's way the true method to grant divine protection.

「That's why, the well-known atrocious inhuman 『Black Witch: Endymion』 is someone different. Moreover, the people who have earned the divine protection of this Devil God, all have become great sinners enough to leave their name in history」

The newest person who awakened with the divine protection of Endymion had sacrificed many small children by burning them into ashes, and was executed for that crime. Surely, it is a bad story.

On the other hand, this 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess: Aria』 is a exceptionally rare divine protection, so it is guessed there are none currently, hence no chance to meet them.

「By the way, I've got a question for you」

「Yes, what is it?」

「Mia was younger brother, that means, he is a man right?」

Here, right now, the mystery of Mia-chan's gender will be revealed.

Wil also said, the Avalon Royal Family might know about that truth, for being the true descendants.

So, who are you, a male? A female? Which one!?

「Err, you're right, being a famous demon king, naturally, we have been told he is a man, but——」

Is a man but? What is this ending of line? Shouldn't it be just a male now?

「He was a female, such a theory is also deep-rooted in many. Ufufu, legends sure are interesting」

Damn it, so no answer in the end! I can't be going on clashing my unreasonable vexation, so I said 「you're right」 with a cool poker face to dodge this talk already.

I got away from the talk about Mia-chan as to forget my chagrin, and returned to the topic from before.

「So, Nell used the divine protection of a healing magic master goddess to create this amulet, is that right? Seems like a divine favour to me!」

「Yes, being endowed with this divine protection of 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess: Aria』 is my only pride. That's why this amulet will surely protect you」

Nell spoke with a smile equalling to that of a true Goddess.

「Moreover, I will be there as a healer, so no matter how much you are injured, I will always save you Kurono-kun」

Those words seemed to me as if they were filled with solid determination, just like the resolve of a person challenging a fight.

I understood the reason why that Goddess of healing and love had given Nell her divine protection. Rather, who else would get it if not her?

At that time, I surely was charmed by her.

「Thank you Nell, help me if something happens」

After some seconds, I somehow was able to speak out a flawless line.

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

Nell has learned 『supporting』 clearly now!

Chapter 281 - Lost Child

Nell Julius Elrod departed from Royal Spada Academy with nervousness and determination rivalling with the time she first went for a quest as an Adventurer.

In truth, she didn't wear her normal blazer-type uniform, but a white Shinto Priest clothes made for combat use, she looked just like what a Priest should look like.

Moreover, she held a lunchbox packed with egg sandwiches that she had gain mastery in, so as to give them all to Kurono if he were to feel hungry after match.

Today she was a perfect healer who would not be embarrassed to go to any Coliseum, or so was a groundless confidence swelling within her.

「Just wait Kurono-kun, I will soon come!」

Whoa, Nell filled herself with spirit, and stepped out of the main entrance.

The 『Curse Carnival』 starts in the night. Like that she would arrive there while having more than enough surplus time.

Although, Kurono being a contender had reached the venue, 『Grand Coliseum』 much faster.

Nell was hardcore in the no sense of direction skill, so this method of meeting at a place was not good, still it was that famous 『Grand Coliseum』 we were talking about. Even she knew the road till there.

After all, one would naturally reach it by just walking straight on the biggest avenue in Spada, there's nothing like routes. Even tourists coming to Spada for the first time wouldn't be lost.

But Nell knew about her prided no sense of direction skill, so she thought of walking while being cautious. At least five ago, she sure

did thought like that.

(Ufufu, it's kind of pleasing, to be a Healer for my friend)

As soon as she started moving towards the destination, those sorts of fickle thoughts filled up her mind.

Of course, just like she had given Kuro no a special amulet in the noon, she was overly-cautious to not let him face any deathly danger, and she was getting anxious thinking about the worst case scenario.

Though Nell had a modest character, but she had a self-confidence of possessing a very rare divine protection of healing magic.

That 『Aria Guard Field』 used the young hers divine protection, but still, it was created with the cooperation of more than a dozen of imperial mages and various valuable ingredients. Handmade, or rather it was a perfect custom-made high grade Magic Item.

But then, the finished product is in the condition where it used just one feather of Nell's wings, so from people not related in its making would not be able to understand how much of items and work was needed to make it.

If appraised correctly, its cost would surely be above ten million Klan.

Nell didn't inform him about any of that information at the time of gifting it to him because of two feelings, one being of her wanting for Kuro no to take her gift without any hesitation, while other being her wanting for Kuro no to take an Item created by her feather just for him.

As a result Kuro no equipped that 『Aria Guard Feather』, hence reducing Nell's concern greatly, therefore the feeling of happiness from helping a friend was winning against other feelings.

Moreover, the composition of a lovely male Gladiator having a beautiful female as a Healer was a situation that most of the girls on Pandora Continent yearned for.

Even the Princess of Avalon was not an exception to that, after all she too was a maiden having proper sensitivity.

The love-story of a Gladiator and Healer were quite a lot if counting since the Ancient Era, but the 'latest story' of it would be the Current Spada King, Leonhard and First Queen.

In the biggest sword battle tournament of Spada opening once every four year, 『Battle Olympia』, the young Leonhart participated while hiding his status.

There was a special reward that the King would fulfil to any single wish of the victor, hence Leonhart won through the whole cruel tournament and asked the King, his real father, to allow his marriage with the female Priest who was the Healer in that tournament.

Nell had even heard that dramatic story right from the mouth of the person himself, so it was only natural for her to have even stronger yearning.

(I-If Kurono wanted to marry me then.....No, that is n-not Kurono-kun, kyaaaah!)

If he won the competition he would only get the fight money and the Cursed Weapon nothing else, moreover it wasn't even a tournament so overall victory was nonexistent. Naturally, sorts like King would fulfil any one wish and so on was in not in slightest related.

It was perfect delusion completely unrelated to Kurono's will, but there was no way to retort for it.

Like that Nell walked on with dangerous steps while unfolding a sweet vanilla delusion with man she was worried about, just like a maiden of her age, but,

「Uwaaann, Onii-chaaaaann!」

「I-Idiot! Don't cry.....」

Abruptly, a small child's crying voice reached her ears, causing Nell

to awaken from her delusions and pay attention to it.

There were two humans of less than ten, one a younger girl and other an older boy, most probably siblings.

The brother was comforting the grumbling little sister, but the brother's face had an anxiety even above than the fact that her younger sister had started crying.

The pedestrians turned their gazes at them, but seeing no criminal act was going on they kept on passing by without paying much heed to it.

After all their parent's would be near, everyone would think about it like that.

However, Nell stopped and kept looking but there was no sign of parents coming.

「 Are they lost children? 」

If a small child were to be anxious within the city, anyone would think of it like that.

Can't ignore it, any good-hearted person would think like that and start helping.

And Nell was kind-hearted to be called the representative of those good-hearted people. At the very least everyone person who knew her, thought like that.

Adding on the relation of elder brother and younger sister directly matched her own.

In childhood she too moved around while holding her brother's hand.

She had went around many places——In the Avalon Royal Castle that was like a labyrinth from inside, a beautifully maintained garden, the friendly Spada, her holiday villa in Asbel Mountain Range.

And the superior yet rascal brother would always secretly sneak out to play regardless of the place they went out, along with her clumsy, blockhead and cute younger sister.

Her memories with her brother would unceasingly appear if she were to close her eyes and think about it.

No, that wasn't anything of the past currently. Even now, after coming to study in Spada, her brother would always hold her hand and move around.

The beautiful sibling love, that wasn't something just for the two of them, it was the similarly existing between the two small siblings in front of her.

No matter what, have to save those two small siblings, not to let them cry from anxiety, want to make today as a page of fun memory within the two.

Nell's heart emphasized to get on with it without hesitation.

Without doubting that, her body moved and at that time,

「Thank you Nell, help me if something happens」

The figure of her friend saying those words of trust to her appeared in her head.

Her irreplaceable friend, who would fight in a life-and-death battle soon, and would also need her help.

「W-What should I do.....Kurono-kun.....」

If she helped the lost children, she wouldn't reach the venue by the time of opening of the 『Curse Carnival』.

Although she would have more than enough surplus time were she to walk on straight just like now, however she didn't have surplus time to be taking a detour.

If she had promised to play, there was no problem to explain the situation later, however, this time it was related to a dangerous

sword battle.

If she arrived late as the Healer, if something irreversible occurred.....just thinking that her foot about to step forward stopped as though petrified.

「What, should I do.....」

Although the dangerous 『Curse Carnival』, if it were to be her brother as the contender in place of Kurono, she would definitely help the lost children without hesitation.

She trusted that much of the ability of her brother.

She couldn't think that something bad could occur just by her being late, after all her brother was superior in everything, studies, physical training, magic and was even gifted with heavenly luck.

Her older brother was too much superior that caused her to feel sense of powerlessness.

Most probably she thought of that not only when thinking of her brother, but every party member in her party 『Wing Road』.

The Third Princes of Spada, and her best friend, Charlotte Tristan Spada. Heaven-sent child of sword Kai Est Galbraith. The prodigal Necromancer holding the Demon Eyes, Safiel Maya Hydra.

Those three were superior to everyone, holding talents as though they were loved by the Black Gods of the Pandora Continent.

That was to the extent that it can't be covered with her possessing the super rare divine protection of 『Heaven Calming Imperial Princess: Aria』.

In short, it wouldn't matter were she to remain or leave 『Wing Road』.

The party with a party name with 『Wing』 coming from her white wings growing from back, had no need for that person herself, what a laughingstock she was.

「 But, Kurono-kun is..... 」

However, Kurono was different.

He wasn't a perfect human like her brother, to the extent that even she could teach him magic.

Conversely, he pointed out her food was rotten to core without hesitation, and even taught her the proper way to cook.

That relation of filling up the defects in each other was perfectly that of the friendship that Nell had imagined.

Now was it a truly fated meeting, or just that Nell didn't know but this was the way many friends met at first all around the world.

In either case, Nell wanted to use her power for her friend needing it.

「 Waaaan, I haaaaaate iiiiiiit! Papa!!! Mama!!! Where are you!! 」

The voice of small little sister rose up and brought Nell back from the centre of tornado of thoughts.

(I'm sorry Kurono-kun, I, just can't ignore these lost children!)

She was worried about Kurono, no doubt.

But, she couldn't select the option of leaving alone the small child in front of her.

And finally, Nell started moving.

For just saving the pitiable brother and younger sister.

Chapter 282 - Nameless (1)

「Did Nell get lost.....」

We promised to meet here, but there is no sign of her appearing in this 『Grand Coliseum』.

Naturally I'm quite worried about her, but as expected I can't be leaving the quest to go search for her.

After waiting for the last minute of the time on the front gate, I reluctantly entered the venue, finished various formalities before finally reaching the waiting room.

Although it is called as waiting room, it was just like the benches for baseball players, meanwhile one can see the mound, no, arena clearly from here.

Regardless of Adventurer Rank, all contenders are assembling here. Numerous people were standing all over the place equipped with good equipments, the scenes was just like that of Adventurer Guild's lobby.

However, as expected of Cursed Weapon maniacs, many of them seemed very bizarre.

Especially the young lady, who was standing boldly in front wearing equipment with gaudy design, seeming just like a black wedding dress.

You see, she's got some great ringlets, so obviously she's some rich young lady. She even adds 「deswa~」 at the end of sentence, one more proof.

Seeing her eating popcorn held under her arms seemed somewhat elegant.

Moreover, the man sitting beside her was also emitting quite the conspicuousness.

He was wearing a black coat similar to mine, but his face was

covered by a mask of skull-design.

Furthermore, he has a katana at his waist, making me remember of that battle maniac vampire from before.

Well, the Prince of Avalon also had it, doesn't seem like that much of a rare weapon to me now.

Well, leaving aside that bothering participant; the 『Curse Carnival』 has already started.

Right it the Second Fight is at its peak. A lizard-man armed with a halberd is having a hard time against a human male swinging some Cursed Weapon.

The ground of Arena was just like a place with an extensively spread out dirt surface, without any obstacles; in short the fight was head-on without having anything to hide.

Seeing the two fight in this ridiculously big arena somehow lacked a massive impact, however, that would be filled up later by the high-level battles using flashy martial skills and offensive magic.

Well, I plan to return before that, though.

「Good gried, to be fighting against Nameless, truly unfortunate, both me and you」

I faced the place the voice came from only to find a young man crossing his long legs and sitting right beside me on the bench.

He had long blond hair, blue eyes and a fine nose bridge, even without those long ears of his it is easy to guess his race is Elf.

That Light Armour covering his body probably was arranged from Mithril making him look more like a Prince and less like an adventurer.

This person is probably the participant for the Third Match.

After that is mine, so maybe he just strike a conversation with me just because of whim.

「What is a Nameless?」

I was neither nervous nor all worked up so I also tried to get along with his conversation.

「You dunno even that? Hahah, what newbie」

Even the sarcastic smile turns good model for an portrait if the face is handsome.

I am used to be treated like a newbie. I can't be getting angry over each and every thing, like that I pondered nonchalantly.

「The match is already decided with you being like that, but anyway, I better tell you」

Is that the so-called, a souvenir to afterlife?

No, this ain't about you 『Black Hair Curse 「Coffin」』, I didn't call for you so stop shouting 「Master~~」 in my head repeatedly.

I strengthened my blackening on Hitsugi-chan for shutting her up, and lent my ear to the explanation given by this kind handsome Elf.

「Listen, all Cursed Weapons will be cursed but not all of them will have names. Just like in normal weapons, from best to worst, same exists in this realm in the form of Top Named to Nameless」

「So Nameless is the lowest grade for Cursed Weapon, is that right?」

「You're quick on the uptake. I don't hate that sort of person」

Playboy smiled elegantly, however fortunately being a man I felt nothing.

「The name can't be appraised too, in short, the blood sucked by that weapon is still far too low, it is something like a child of Cursed Weapons. It could evolve if used continuously but who knows how many years ahead would that come to be. A patient story it is.」

He said as if declaring he won't ever use that.

Well, I also won't think of laboriously raise any Cursed Weapon by wasting lost of my time. It's not like those Apostle going to sit back eating popcorn while the weapon strengthens.

「 You're right 」

「 Well aren't I? Now I can only expect for some surprise or wait for next year 」

A competition in Coliseum, listening to those words only tournament would appear in one's mind, but this 『 Curse Carnival 』 has a rule; one participant may fight just one time.

The sponsor side seems to pair up the opponents after taking their abilities in account.

They seem to be carefully thinking carefully of the combination of a high grade cursed weapon and a high ranked Adventurer, after all it would be the main show, meanwhile for low ranked people like me and others, we seem to be fighting against any random person.

Rank 3 is already enough to be called as a successful adventurer, however the special treatments are given only after Rank 4. So the wall between first-rate and second-rate is quick thick.

Leaving that aside, in the end, my opponent in Fourth Match will also be a Nameless weapon.

No name even after appraisal would mean a weapon of much lower level than the 『Cursed Hatched 「Tsuji giri」 』 I stole from that goblin, in short a weapon with utterly powerless curse.

Hmm, looks like I won't be able to get a strong weapon that easily.

This Elf must also be feeling that disappointment. Expecting for next year would mean, something among the lines of praying for getting a good weapon next year.

But, what is that surprise?

「 Aren't the surprise battles from the barge of other opponent, or a royal battle normal in sword battles? The Chairman Mordred is a shrewd trader, course he is going to add those sorts of surprises 'deliberately' 」

I see, so an outline process it is.

Well, from the view points of competitors fighting with life at stake that would not be tolerable, but if it's about that big skeleton asshole, who loves to swindle others, he would surely give orders like that in a happy mood.

But, this Elf actually wants that surprise himself,

「 You're quite confident 」

「 Yeah, sort of 」

Elf expressed a smile full of satisfaction, as though saying thank goodness I asked him about it.

「 You also seem to be Rank 3 Adventurer, but—— 」

A silver shining Guild Card is suspended on my neck, it's only obvious to know my rank at a glance.

「 I reached to this rank in just 3 years 」

Oho, well he sure has suffered quite some hardship for quite the amount of time.

「 You see, in just 3 years 」

「 O-oooh..... 」

So that was your boasting point, dammit.

But I shouldn't be rude to a person I meet for the first time, so I became a yes-man and evaded this point.

Well, if I were alone without Lily and Fiona, it would've taken time to reach till here, I can't be making fun of him.

「But, a different sort of talent is needed to use Cursed Weapons, nothing related to fighting.....do you know that?」

「Bodily constitution, right?」

I have been bestowed this opinion both from the receptionist at Guild and the Princess of Avalon.

「That's how it is. That's why even though I had rare sword talent, but I kept away from Cursed Weapon, however——」

As though saying something important, he raised up his blond long hair.

If this were a shoujo manga, this scene would be drawn in a big centre square along with sparkling effect in background.

「——Looks like, the heavens have given me two things」

「So, you can use the Cursed Weapons」

Sending a meaningful sidelong glance to me, the Elf took out the sword in his hand from the scabbard.

「Look at it, isn't this a good sword?」

「It's a Mithril Sword, right?」

Seeing the entire blade shining with silver light, even I can understand the name of sword, although not having any eye for appraisal.

Or rather, I think I have seen it somewhere before.....

「Yeah, this is surely a Mithril Sword. However, it comes along with curse」

Hmm, a Cursed Mithril Sword reminds me of that fake sword with Mithril plating that Mordred once tried to give me——Ah, I see, so this is the one from that time.

「I can hear the voice of hatred just by grabbing this sword.....but,

I didn't go mad upon listening to the voice, rather I felt pity for it 』

No, it can't be, he is speaking with lots of confidence, so maybe this is not that fake shit sword. I want to believe it as a coincidence.

「 Maybe because I'm like this, Chairman Mordred thought of giving me this sword. He said that I had the talent of possessing a strong heart 』

Uggghh, this ain't shit. This Elf is being scammed so shrewdly.

What to do, considering he will snap at me, I should tell him the truth. After all it's a matter of life and death——

「 Oh, the match is finished. I feel bad for you to appear after my splendorous match, but work hard 』

Speaking those words in the end, the playboy left his seat at once.

I couldn't make it.

It can't be helped; he is also a splendid adventurer. Since he is fighting with the determination of dying, it's his responsibility for reaching whatever end that awaits him.

Although I feel somewhat guilt, but he could've snapped back at me if I showed too much kindness to him, it's better to not speak anything, as an Adventurer this is the right thing to do.

「 But, I finally understand the reason, why Nell and Erina tried to stop me 』

Looking in the arena, the lizardman with wounds all over body was raising up the Cursed Weapon he stole from the opponent, and was raising a war cry as though saying he won.

But, next moment the lizardman turned different.

He went mad, started crying out loud in voice just like wild animals, something that can't be called as words, and he started swinging the sword in the empty area.

He failed in controlling the curse, in short, he was possessed.

The spectators crowding the seats within the 『Grand Coliseum』 all watched it happily, while raising shouts of joy.

「What an evil competition it is」

I will go back right after finishing the match, I swore in my heart.

Chapter 283 - Nameless (2)

「GuuaaaaeeggggaaaayyyaayyiiiiiiooooOOoooo!!」

The one shouting while spitting foam from sides of mouth was the playboy Elf from before who told me the meaning of Nameless just before.

His slim brows were angled unnaturally, his eyes being half white and half bloodshot, and he was baring his teeth while waving his tongue out, just like a hunger-struck dog.

That beautiful face of his is already past.

「I should've stopped him.....」

The Elf departed to the arena gallantly, defeated the lizardman, who was taken over by curse, with his unexpectedly sharp sword attacks, it went greatly till there.

The next moment he elegantly took up the opponent's Nameless sword, he also went down the same fate as the lizardman.

「GuuggeeeeggEEEEeeeeee!」

And this is what has become of him.

How cruel, I want to scold in my head, but the spectators are crueler.

The scene of the beautiful Elf getting taken over by curse was much more popular than the lizardman, apparently, resulting in the increase of uprush at once.

「Well then, the next person is, an Adventurer who ranked up at tremendous speeds and is also a secret topic within Guilds, a member of Rank 3 Adventurer Party 『Element Master』, the Black Magician, Contender Kuro!!」

It's the first time I hear myself being a secret topic. It's hard to guess if it's a truth or just a lie to enliven things.

Whilst hearing the ardent announcement of the man, the officials standing beside me give a GO sign to me.

This place is the passage reaching the arena.

The moment I pass through the entrance three steps in front of me, the insane Elf shouting near the centre of arena would percept me and attack on me.

Unless I enter from that entrance, no, that barrier covering the whole arena, the insane person inside won't be attacking me. Moreover, the barrier covering the arena is a transparent one, just like the one that was present on the castle walls of Daedalus.

It is installed with perception interference magic, and other strong defensive magic to protect the spectators from effects of long-range attacks.

This strong barrier should be placed on a stronghold, but, I can now understand the enthusiasm of people of Spada, who love sword battles the most.

Leaving that aside, I should just finish this match immediately.

「Let's go」

Mumuring quietly like that, I headed towards the arena.

.
. .
.

「Well then, the next person is, an Adventurer who ranked up at tremendous speeds and is also a secret topic within Guilds, a member of Rank 3 Adventurer Party 『Element Master』, the Black Magician, Contender Kurono!!」

Thanks to the amplification magic, the moment this announcement was made, in one of the seat among ten thousand seats, one person's heartbeat increased. It was Erina.

That was not because of the fact that she herself was the person making Kurono a secret topic in Guild, but because she was worried about Kurono.

(Kurono-kun, will you be really fine.....)

The cursed sword being swung currently in the Arena was the one that had made every person go mad till now, ever since the first match.

That Elf swordsman was a Rank 3 Adventurer, his sword skills were also something. As an extra info, he had made moves on her. Although she had rejected them all.

Anyhow, even someone having good ability like him was easily taken over by the curse. No matter if it was just a Nameless, but Erina was made to realize the threat of Cursed Weapons.

(Hmm, it'll be fine, that serial killer was much more scary after all)

The insane movements of Elf swordsman resembled a lot to that of serial killer Joto, who beat Erian down to the very bottom of fear, however she didn't see that incident as a nightmare.

(Kurono-kun will definitely not lose!)

The moment she settled that in her heart, a single black shadow landed on the Arena just like a gale.

The distance between the first floor arena and second floor stands was quite a lot, but to make up for it, the barrier covering the Arena had an ideal magic engraved into it for spectating.

It didn't increase the eyesight like 『Hawk Eye』, but rather it enlarged everything inside the barrier and showed it on the transparent wall.

Therefore, even in the clear sky-blue eyes of Erina, that human figure was clearly visible.

It was a single man appearing in the Arena with light steps, whilst fluttering his black hair along with the black coat.

「Kyaaaaaa! Kurono-kun, go for it!!」

Erina cheered for the contender for fourth match, Kurono.

Naturally, it would not reach the ears of Kurono standing in the Arena. Considering the loudness of the venue, her voice would only reach one or two seats in her surroundings.

「Who is that girl?」

「Who knows, probably some friend of that Kurono man?」

The young female spectators sitting beside Erina rolled their eyes at her.

(Hmph, as if lowlifes like you will ever understand the appeal of Kurono-kun)

Rather than embarrassment, her feelings for Kurono won over, making her enraged on the females.

「I liked the face of that Elf from before」

「That black coat, so lame!」

(Like you will ever understand his
appeaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaaal!!!!!!!!!!!!!!!)

Erina's resentment increased as she started gritting her teeth towards the females ridiculing Kurono.

「Go for it!」

Even so, they should learn something from this small child purely cheering for Kurono, or so Erina thought while trying to hold back her anger thanks to her steeled rationality.

That black haired red-eyed child had a face that was hard to say of either male or female. But, he was wearing a male uniform of Royal Spada Academy, so it was easy to understand that he was a cute boy.

Holding the staple food for spectators, the Popcorn, in one hand, he was cheering for Kurono, looking at that scene Erina felt her heart soothe.

「 Well then, it's already the fourth match! Contender Kurono is from the rare class of Black Magician, oh wait, looking closely Contender Kurono doesn't possess any weapons! Is he going to fight empty-handed like Monks!?! 」

The shameless words wanting spectators to be more passionate didn't enter Erina's ears as she watched the small child stuffing his cheeks with popcorn.

「 Well then, just what sort of fight is Contender Kurono going to show—— 」

Booom

An explosion sound interrupted the announcement and reverberated in the whole Coliseum, at that moment, Erina returned her eyesight back on Arena thinking what happened there.

There was Kurono standing while holding the cursed longsword in his right hand, and the corpse of Elf, the owner of that longsword just before, was lying down.

It was obvious at a glance that Elf had already become a corpse because the cranium from above the forehead had been splattered while flashily spurting out blood and brains on the ground.

「Eh? 」

What happened, looks like this was a question that everyone other than Erina also had.

She had just take her eyes off for a second, then, just how in that short amount of time did Kurono steal that cursed sword, and also, blow up the head.

Every person had seen that decisive moment, but the spectators, none of them, were able to understand what just happened.

The question at once became noisy enough to be heard here and there in the whole Coliseum.

Kurono didn't even declare himself as the winner, but just threw that Nameless sword which had turned all black who knows when, into a shadow extending behind his back.

It must be Dimension Magic, the sword disappeared as though sinking into the shadow, and Kurono again becomes empty-handed.

Like that, as though nothing had occurred, he turned back on his heels naturally to exit from the place.

「Eh, what, just happened?」

As expected there was one capable of answering that question.

.
. .
.

The things I needed to kill the insane Elf was just two shots, a fake Full Metal Jacket, just a normal Bullet Arts and a Grenade Burst with restricted explosion power.

I sent the Grenade Burst at his right hand, so he definitely releases the Cursed Weapon, meanwhile the Bullet Art's one bullet went to the forehead of the true body.

The Goblin who was once possessed by 『Cursed Hatchet 『Tsuigiri』』 certainly evaded or warded off the Bullet Arts, no it was 『Rifle』 and 『Anti-Material』 at that time, anyhow, it warded them off with the blade, it showed truly terrifying reflexes.

As a Nameless is of lower grade, so it's easy to guess that the Berserk Level will also be lower than that.

In short I thought about like this, wouldn't it do to be half-assed about it?

And my predictions hit the mark, the bullets magnificently hit the mark.

「It sure ended fast」

I murmured while watching the Elf male lying dead while spurting blood from forehead and the brains from back of head.

The Nameless sword is already in my hand.

I didn't aim for it. Just that the sword got blown thanks to Grenade Burst and ended up flying towards me.

If I just stood there it might've hit me right in face, or had I dodged it, it would've been troublesome to be going to pick it up, so I decided catch it.

It came at me at the speed of arrow, but I'm not an remodelled human for nothing. Even without Boost, I can easily catch a sword coming at me.

And as usual, the hateful voices reached my head from the hilt, which I forcibly shut up with blackening, and threw it inside Shadow Gate.

Maybe it ended anti-climactically that even the spectators were making noise about something and not a single was giving me a round of applaud.

Well whatever, I didn't participate to make them happy.

Like this, my first Sword Battle Tournament ended, period.

「.....Hm?」

Or maybe not.

I moved towards the entrance for leaving this place at once, but suddenly the I sensed magical energy increasing—no, speaking precisely, I saw something shine brightly.

I have very bad premonition, but I don't seem to have an option of

not turning around.

「I somehow seem to remember experiencing something similar」

The sources releasing the lights were 8.

A circle of 2 metres of diameter was drawn with bright blue colour. It was made from geometrical patterns and another-world alphabets mixed together.

I don't know what that Magic Equation is about, but I immediately understood the effect of magic. In short it is Summon Magic.

From the lights appeared different people holding different weapons. Human, Elf, Dwarf, Goblin, Orc, Lamia, Cyclops and Gargoyle.

All of them were showing the white of the eyes, had rough wild breath, and were all raising groans from their mouths.

They were all in Berserk State, as for reason, naturally are those Cursed Weapons in their hands.

「Woouoooooooooww! An accident has occurred! Looks like the other Cursed Weapon-users we had as spares were all released at once due to a mistake!!」

I see, so this is the surprise.

Although I know it, but this situation makes me remember 'that' even if I don't want to.

There is one enemy on the field, and suddenly there are near tens of reinforcements.

This makes me remember of when I first used the black magic, about those annoying mobile experiments.

「Making me remember the darkest times」

I can feel the sensation of heartbeat pulse from inside the Shadow Gate.

It's only that which can react this much to my anger.

「Fine, help me vent my anger in quite a while——」

I held my hand above me shadow and a jet-black hilt appeared with a force as though some hungry wild animal was attack at its prey.

「——Let's go 『Absolute Grudge Hatchet』 Kubidan」 『 』

Chapter 284 - Nameless (3)

Eight Cursed Weapon-users appeared in front of my eyes after passing through the blue Summon Magic light.

I brandished 『Absolute Grudge Hatchet 「Kubidan」』, and at the same time they all attacked at me.

The spectators looking from the side might not be able to tell who was possessed by the curse, either me or them.

「Haaaaaah!」

After all, I'm even shouting out loud to fire myself up.

The eight perceived me as their prey and attacked on me, but they didn't have any teamwork at all.

As a result, they ignored the ironclad rule of party play, and they chose the stupid idea of reaching me fast, so they would reach me in turns with the fastest being the first.

「Kiyoooooooooooo!」

「Uuuuuuuhh!!」

Two females, one Goblin, one human, were the ones nearing me first.

The former was armed with a somewhat larger dagger that Thief Class uses, while the latter was armed with a Short Lance that the Law Guardians of Spada use normally.

Well if it were a newbie or a Low Rank Adventurer, they might be able to kill him or her with just a single strike, thanks to their Berserk State, however,

「KuroNagi!」

I'm not that easy an opponent.

I deploy my most used side sweep Martial Skill. I slashed the torso of the approaching two while the blade was gushing out Aura as though thunderously roaring.

『Absolute Grudge Hatchet 「Kubidan」』 is endowed with a sword blade reaching the size of a bastard sword, which can easily cut from outside the range of dagger, albeit it being somewhat big.

As expected of getting the name Short, the reach didn't even reach that of a normal lance.

For the time being, I was able to evade the spearhead that was aimed at my heart without getting my 『Diabolos Embrace』 any scratch, so no problem there.

Both of them already have their upper and lower bodies split apart in two, so neither a lance will come at me, nor a dagger.

Before the upper bodies of the two fell on the ground with the innards and intestines and blood and gore splattered on ground, I shook my blade and took evasive measures.

「GooooOAAAAA!!」

The Orc reached towards me 3 steps later than the first two, holding the standard Battle Axe for warriors above his head.

On the left edge of my vision, the Lamia went around me and brandished her scimitar, so although insane she is still a sly snake.

And even more sly would be the male Elf standing behind the Orc whilst pointing the rapier at me.

He isn't as handsome as the one I shot to death before, but he sure has a face of a sly person. Maybe his original personality is still in effect even after going insane.

While thinking that nonchalant thing, I evaded the attack from all three by taking a large step back.

The blades that seemed to move to cut my afterimage, naturally, only passed through air.

I do have confidence to block against them easily, but the battle axe the Orc swung happened to even cut the upper body of the Goblin from before and created a rain of blood in the area, and I surely don't want to get wet in that.

While shuddering from something different than fear, I landed on the ground from jumping back and at the same time kicked off the ground to cover the distance covered.

The aim being the Lamia.

In this melee battle it won't be good to leave a Lamia remain till end, as she can different movements compared to others walking on two legs. She might even aim for my blind spots from now on.

「 Hah! 」

「 Kiieeeeeiiiiiii!! 」

As expected it is much faster to parry off her Scimitar than me covering the whole distance by moving my body.

Lamia took on the stance to strike me down, in other words, she was again going to swing her sword.

But, a Namless and my two-times evolved hatchet are on different levels. Also, my strength has left the human realm, and opponent is a girl with weak arms, so the power difference is also big, so big it can't be filled with some low-levelled Berserk.

Compared to the giant hatchet, that Scimitar seemed truly shitty, and as expected it broke as soon as they collided.

She put up with it without letting go of the sword, but her stance is not messed, and I can aim anywhere, her slim neck, bountiful boobs, her slender waist.

In that case, without any hesitation, just as its name suggests, I'm going to sever her neck. (TN: Kubidan: Neck-cutting, neck bisection, etc etc)

「 「 「 GaaaaAAAAAAAAAAAAaa!! 」 」 」

The moment Lamia's neck was cut and flew in the air with an resentful expression, three big blades attacked at me.

One was, the Orc who again swung the battle axe that had sunk before in the earth surface.

The other two are, the quite slow-footed Dwarf and Cyclops.

The dwarf is also holding an axe. Compared to battle axes that have a pair of blades joined together seeming like a butterfly opening her wings, this dwarf's axe is one-sided. I should called it tomahawk probably.

The other is Cyclops, ah, I haven't seen them after those experiments, it's size is big, and seems bigger when standing beside the small-sized dwarf.

In truth it's size would be around 2 metres half, and it didn't have a body builder-type body as Orcs do, but it had a sumo wrestler-type body, so it seemed even more bigger.

That fatty was holding on a halberd even bigger than him.

The blade was made with mixing the spearhead of a lance, and both sides of an axe's blades, although it can dish out various attacks, but is becomes as difficult to use it respectively.

Well then will an insane Cyclops be able to use that, I thought, but then if a Cyclops was to use all its strength then even a wooden stick be enough to kill someone, the size of blades is a small problem therefore.

Orc, Dwarf, Cyclops, all three have physical strength surpassing humans.

The three attacks deployed by the three came with an earth-splitting force.

I again choose evasion, but this time moving to front.

「Double KuroNagi」(TN: Kinda forgot what name I used before, I will be grateful if someone told me in comments.)

I jumped in front of the bosom of the fattest among the three, basically the Cyclops.

Just like how I passed through the strong arm of Wrath-Pun and cut it, I jumped forward for evasion and attack while passing through, even the Martial Skill is the same one.

The first KuroNagi headed right and deeply cut the right flank of Cyclops that had ashen-coloured body seeming like a rock.

Although it was also wearing a black leather pants just like me, but it's upper body is naked. No matter if it has muscles and fat as an armour, but it isn't enough to stop the blade of a Cursed Weapon.

The point of hatchet ripped the abdominal muscles, smashes the ribs, and passed through the body while stirring up the entrails.

The next moment, the cut-section would start gushing with the bloody-shower, but the second KuroNagi has already been deployed.

The cursed aura gushing up heading towards the left side is clad on the blade aiming for the head of Dwarf that can't follow my movements with his eyes.

The long beard of dwarf race is heroic seeming like the mane of a lion, and it might also help in protecting the neck.

But 『Absolute Grudge Hatchet 「Kubidan」』 can't be stopped with that lousy defense.

As though the hatchet was showing delight, the buzzing sound seemed to reach my ear as it cut apart the wind.

Let me cut more, let me cut more necks, kill the enemy, kill in one attack—the cursed blade never stops wanting for decapitation, it won't stop, it can't stop, and I don't want to stop it.

The beard growing like trees were deforested, and the fat neck like that of a stump too was lopped off much more easily than breaking the firewood.

And thus, the consecutive attack of KuroNagi killed the Cyclops and Dwarf.

I have passed by both of them, and right now they both have turned into corpses lying behind me while bleeding greatly.

Turning around, as expected the two corpses were sinking in the pool of their own blood.

However, I didn't turn around to check that.

It is to intercept this guy attacking at me from behind without hiding the bloodlust.

It is the Elf male who is sly even after being cursed.

It followed the same route being a second slower than me, his body was covered in the blood of Cyclops and Dwarf.

He must've tried to attack me the moment I deployed the Martial Skill, it is the most ideal time for dealing a decisive blow.

In truth, I can't block the approaching rapier with the hatchet. Moreover, I don't have composure enough to run the shortest distance at a fast speed to evade that pierce attack.

Then should I take this attack—no, I still have a hand, to speak more precisely, it is my empty left hand.

That pierce attack is without any feint, and is aimed at my heart.

That's why it's easy to read it's trajectory.

「——Whoops!」

I grab the sword blade of the approaching rapier with my left hand.

If my hand was bare it might have cut off, but my hands are being protected by an annoying black haired maid.

Even now that I have grabbed the blade, I can hear her pleasant voice shouting in my head, 「I will protect the hands of master~」

The glove worked hard and my hand is completely unharmed, moreover numerous 『Anchor Hand』 of hair breadth covered the sword blade in an instant, stopping the attack.

Once I stop it, the Elf being low on physical strength can't overpower me.

I pushed aside the rapier with my left hand, and swing the hatchet in my right hand.

I don't need Martial Skill to cut down the neck of an Elf.

With just a light slash, I was able to cut his head down like a sickle cutting down weed.

「Now the Orc——no, the Gargoyle comes first」

The Gargoyle are a devil race that have wings on back, and the wings are not showpieces but actually have the ability to fly through air.

The Gargoyle can't fly for long times and high speeds, or so is the common sense among people here, but it's my first time fighting a flying Gargoyle.

I do have fought monsters that fly during those experiments but, well what to say, it's all difficult to fight.

「Crap!」

Anyhow, preceding the Orc, the Gargoyle invaded with a trident in hand, it seemed just like how a common person would imagine a devil holding a trident.

The devil seeming like a stone statue moved and swung down that trident as though wanting to skewer my head.

Although it was attacking from a blind spot, such as overhead, but with that much bloodlust, and

「Kyooooowaaaaaahhhhh!」

That strange shrill voice, I can easily sense it coming to attack me and can evade it without problems.

I stepped aside, evading the trident barely.

I was alarmed that the trident might pierce the ends of the fluttering coat, but the coat will regenerate if it is torn a little.

Maybe because I was thinking something so boring that I was a little late in dishing out the counterattack.

The time I swung my hatchet, the Gargoyle soared up the sky.

「 Oh no you don't 」

Even the maid seems to be fired up, how about letting her work a little bit more—— 「 Leave it to me Master!! 」

I held my hand towards the sky, and with a feeling as though my hand extended out, the 『Anchor Hand』 flew out aiming for the Gargoyle.

The three wires made by knitting up cursed black hairs, all coiled around the body of Gargoyle as though they were tentacle monster having their own will.

「 Giii—— 」

Just like how a criminal that escaped to heaven is beaten down to hell, no wait, in truth, this Gargoyle will really fall to the hell.

But before that, there is the ground.

The 『Anchor Hand』 forcibly dragged the Gargoyle down with quite a lot of power and bashed him against the ground heavily.

He must've taken quite the injury, but it's amazing that he didn't let go of the Cursed Weapon.

However it seems that it is his limit, and it can't cure himself from the damage to again start attacking me.

After all I can't see Gargoyle move even a bit when I have the hatchet right above its neck.

Although its outer appearance is of stone statue, but the inside of Gargoyle also has flesh, apparently.

In fact the skin itself is made of stone, so compared to human it is truly hard, but it doesn't mean much difference to this hatchet when it comes to cutting necks.

Well then, the last one left is the Orc, well, although the Warrior Class arms with heavy axe equipments, but given this much time it must be enough to give him the chance for another attack.

In short, the Orc was already raising overhead the battle axe as I had just decapitated the Gargoyle.

As expected it will be difficult to cut an opponent right behind me and the hatchet is in the position after I have swung it.

Hmm, in that case, this might be good place to finish the work of hatchet. My anger also has subsided, or rather, my spirit is refreshed now.

If I need to kill the Orc at close-range, one additional sword would work just fine.

It's the opportunity, how about using the one I just grabbed before.

「Pierce, Sword Arts」

Chapter 285 - Insane Enthusiasm

The moment Kurono took out an giant hatchet gushing with ominous aura from his shadow,

「Oho, wonderful!」

Mordred shouted.

There was no one in this VIP who would nitpick about his voice being too loud or him being too much aroused.

「Hmm, it's a surprise for me too」

Regin quietly assented while sitting beside the highly-exited Mordred.

He had already given the orders to throw the spare 8 people all in the ring at the same time while pretending it to be an accident.

The first match was overpowering, or rather, it was too fast to even know what happened, and it became obvious that Kurono isn't some rookie. At the very least, that ability doesn't fit in with the standards of Rank 3 Adventurer.

But those predictions were easily upturned, in a good way though.

Just by holding a big hatchet that was clad in red and black aura.

「Fuhahahaha, Kurono, so that little boy can do this much!」

「So Kurono-san was such a big master」

The words with similar nuances came out at the same time and the two raised up question marks.

「Is he your acquaintance?」

「Same question to you, Chairman Mordred」

Well whatever, Mordred set aside the topic as he said that, and entered the main topic.

「That hatchet, what do you think about it?」

He himself is a Cursed Weapon collector and even has an eye for appraising them.

But he is only a collector fan, no, as he is Weapon Dealer so it can be said to be his main job too, however, the person whose true main job is that was present besides him.

There was no way he wouldn't ask for his opinions.

「That colour and lustre won't come out with just letting it suck blood. It must've cut family, friends, lover and others intimate people」

Mordred heard his explanation and his laughter only seemed to increase.

That deeper the sin in the weapon the deeper the power of curse would strengthen, and, even the power residing in it increases.

「Fuh, in that case, it isn't enough to just clash him against some Nameless 8 people」

「Yeah, right. After all the Black Magician is fighting without magic.」

Just how many people in this 『Grand Coliseum』 might remember the title of 『Black Magician』 that was told in Kurono's introduction.

He controlled the hatchet emitting hatred and grudge enough to just possess any person even standing near it, and showed elegant yet heroic swordsmanship and Martial Skills, and was killing opponents one after another, this all different greatly from the general image of a magician.

The only worth calling magic would be the tentacles that brought down the Gargoyle from the sky, but as a person sees it they can

interpret that as a Wire or Chain used by the dark instruments that Assassin Class uses. With that much it is not possible to give him the title of ‘magician’.

「But seriously, what a way to rampage. Now that’s how a Cursed Weapon-user should be like」

「I see, so 『Nightmare Berserker』 might not be an over-exaggeration」

Regin remembered what Simon told to him about his ‘Onii-san’ and his new friend ‘Prince’.

「Oh, is he calling himself that」

「Yeah, he is apparently also famous in the Royal Academy」

He remembered about that talk vaguely, but it sure was like this, so he consented.

「Hmm, a Berserker eh, truly interesting! I wanna see, I wanna see more of this insane fight!!」

That was Mordred’s wish, and probably also the wish of all people stuffed inside this Grand Coliseum.

The best proof for that is the cheering and applause for him now that he has finished off the last guy remaining, the Orc.

The shouts of admiration, in some seconds, changed to the sprechchor of his name 『Kurono』, as that was the only information the visitors had on him.

He was being treated like the star of a sword battle.

But, he had won overpowering the 8 insane opponents. The spectators wanted more stimulation, now just from seeing much more slaughter.

In addition, he didn’t just use his swordsmanship, but the Orc was killed by the longsword he had taken before, how great acting.

He had showed his back to the Orc for just showing off this, thinking that the people were truly moved by his mindset of giving free fanservice to them.

At the same time, because he was able to do that means that he had that much of composure.

「Fuahaha, I feel sorry for Miss Chris, but I'm gonna use it here——」

The Gladiator (actor) playing in this wonderful sword battle (show), had still not shown a lot of that ability and had kept it hidden.

The stimulation of the spectators is already giving them climaxes. Choosing the truly bad option of not responding to the customers need for an rematch (encore) is something that no Trader would do. (TN: Climaxes, geez just how aroused can you get from watching fights mate)

Henceforth, Mordred ordered. To release the strongest 'curse' in tonight's 『Curse Carnival』.

「——Get out the 『Demon Eyes』 of Hydra」

.
. .

The sword flew like a bullet from my Shadow Gate and brilliantly struck the face of Orc.

The blade that had turned from metal to black colour thanks to blackening entered the mouth as the Orc was shouting.

The uneven teeth that seemed like fangs were shaved off along with the gums, the tongue was rend in two, and within a flash the whole mouth was filled with the taste of blood.

No, even before the palate was able to sent signal to brain for processing the taste, the brain was already dead and the sensation

itself might have disappeared.

At any rate, the sword launched diagonally upwards towards the face of Orc perfectly stirred up its brain tissues, pierced and broke apart the cranium, and was protruding from the crown of head.

No matter how much that battle axe wants to break apart my head, but without any will that could be stimulated from that bloodlust, that wish can never be fulfilled.

The body without its brain can only stop moving.

The Orc fell backwards in the same stance of holding battle axe above his head.

At the same time I pulled back the sword.

I'm controlling the sword with Sword Arts, so other spectators it might seem like the sword got out of the body of its own will.

And, finishing its work it also made its way out, in other words, again back into the shadow.

The same goes for me, now that I have finished my fights.

This time surely I thought of picking up the weapons and just leave out of here, at that moment,

SFX: VOOOOOooooOOOOOooooooooOOOOOOOOOO!!

Seeming as though the Coliseum exploded, shouts too loud to be considered on that level reverberated.

「W-What.....」

It's easy to see that spectators are happy from their insane enthusiastic atmosphere.

Completely different from my first match, the reaction is a polar opposite.

Don't tell me that they took my Sword Arts control as some magic

trick.

Naturally I wasn't fighting to be a crowd-pleaser, and I wasn't even paying attention to the reaction of spectators.

Even I have nerves of human that tense up in front of large crowds of people, if I was to give a speech right here, I'm pretty sure to stammer on the very first word.

But, the bad taste of this competition was too cringing that the sense of nervousness was pushed back.

But then, if I am giving this sort of unexpected reaction it's only natural for me to be perplexed.

Or rather is it fine for me to go back like this? The Kurono Calls are reverberating around the whole place like this 「KuRoNo!」
「KuRoNo!」

Please, someone tell me what's going on.

「It was a great fight, Adventurer Kurono」

Now then, did my prayers reach the heaven, no, the only god I can think for fulfilling my promises is Mia-chan.

And that child doesn't have such a deep heavy voice.

「You're the Chairman Mordred, if I'm not wrong?」

「Indeed, good you've remembered me, I'm happy」

「No, it's obvious looking at you」

The reason I'm able to guess correctly about the owner of voice is because a big image on an Undead is being projected in the Arena.

The size is about that of a dragon of 10 metres. Of course, the real person can't be this. This is probably a hologram made by making use of Light Magic.

This magic world just surpasses modern sciences in places like this,

truly terrifying.

Moreover, he even heard my voice and replied back would mean that he is using either Wind Magic to pick up my voice, or some invisible Familiar is listening to me.

「I first want to apologize for mistaking your true ability. I never thought you were such a big master user」

「Well, duh thanks for that」

I'm a Rank 3 Adventurer, the opponent is a Big Trader, and also the client of this present Quest.

But, I still can't help but speak without honorific, after all he tried to scam me before.

Hence, now that he is talking out to me, I can feel something shady behind it.

「Uh-huh, I have highly evaluated your ability in this one fight, no, and am also deeply moved by it. The people spectating here also feel the same, no doubt」

I see, so my fighting style was interesting enough to stimulate you all.

I'm not that happy for it, neither my fight money will increase nor the Cursed Weapon will become stronger with this.

「As expected of calling yourself as the 『Nightmare Berserker』」

「I ain't calling myself that! Where the fuck you got this info from!？」

「Hahaha, don't be modest, I've heard your famous in the Academy」

「Eh, seriously?.....」

Wtf, that a news to me.

And here I was thinking that only Wil used that embarrassing title.....no, better not think about it right now.

「 So, what you want to say? You can't be here to just speak out words of praise 」

「 Indeed, now the main deal. Well then Kurono, you must've not been satisfied with the fight of tonight. So how about going against a Cursed Weapon suitable for fighting against you 」

「What'd you say? 」

I can only think of this as another scam for me.

「 It's the highest-grade Cursed Weapon-user in this current tournament. Naturally the fight money will also be the highest of ten million Klan. You took the quest on your choice, right? I can't think you don't want to fight 」

If I just exclude the danger level, just how enticing is this scheme.

In the first place I want a strong Cursed Weapon myself, if other side is giving me, that's working as I desired.

And, there's no reason to deceive me in this current situation.

Deceiving would mean not deploying the Strongest Cursed Weapon-user. I can't think of that helping with the profits of Mordred at all.

Naturally, not handing over the Cursed Weapon after winning the fight, or not paying the fight money, both will not happen, as I have officially taken on the Quest with the help of Guild, so no meaning in worrying there.

In that case my answer is already decided.

「 Good, I'll take on the challenge 」

Chapter 286 - Insane Demon Eyes (1)

「Tonight's 『Curse Carnival』 is already heading towards climax」

Even now the Arena had the blue light's Summon Magic circle drawn on the ground, just like when the 8 Nameless-users came out.

The design of the magic circle in itself was same, however it was incredibly big, the diameter was around 3 times 6 metres big.

I thought if truly someone that big would appear or not, but

「The person appearing is the most evil Cursed Weapon-user that the Mordred Weapon Company holds at the current moment! The user is guess what, an exiled person from the Four Great Nobles of Spada, the Hydra Family, and he is the Insane Demon Eye's Saeed Maya Hydraaaaaaaaaa!!」

With a bright luminescence and the shout of announcer appeared a giant lump of ice.

It was near the centre of Arena, with more than 10 metres away from me, but still the freezing chill reached till me.

It's probably not some normal ice, but rather an Sealing Magic of Ice Attribute.

Inside the lump of ice that seemed to be roughly taken out from an iceberg I could see a figure of a person holding an weapon with a long handle just like spear.

I can't see the figure of person clearly because of layers of opaque ice covering it, but it is one size bigger than even me. Almost just like that Orc I defeated before.

Well whatever, it will soon become obvious what that person is like.

The moment the sealed lump of ice completely appeared from inside that magic circle, cracking sounds rang out as many fissures

ran through the surface of ice.

「In opposition we have the newcomer who has distinguished himself by appearing in this tournament! It is Nightmare Berserker KuronooooooooooooOOOOoooooOOoo!!」

STOP CALLING ME THAAAATTT!, I truly want to say that out loud, but as the fissures ran through the ice surface an extraordinary hatred and bloodlust leaked out from it, and I don't have enough composure to retort with this dangerous thing in front of me.

Apparently this guy sleeping inside the ice, is on a whole different level from those 8 I fought just now.

As expected of the prided Cursed Weapon-user of Chairman Mordred, looks like I need resolve as though I will be fighting a Rank 5 Monster.

However, people like him are what I actually want as opponents.

「Well, we shall see what sort of mortal combat will both of them show to us. The seal will be released soon——」

Enough to drown the announcers voice that is being amplified to reverberate in the whole Coliseum,

OOOOOOaaaAAAAaaaaAAAAAAAAAAAAAA!!

A strong yell roared out.

The next moment, the lump of ice with deep fissures running over it was not able to maintain its form anymore, and blew in small pieces.

The fragments of ice were hit by the Magic Light illuminating the whole Arena and shined sparkly.

The shine was truly beautiful like that of diamond dust, but the person standing on the other side was emitting ominous sense of existence, just like that of an evil spirit escaped from the bowels of hell.

「 Oh great! He broke apart the seal by himself! Now there is no magic to stop the Insane Demon Eyes, the long-awaited 6th Match STARTS NOW!! 」

The contents of the announcement with selfish words didn't enter my head anymore.

Right now, the person I should be giving my whole attention should be that strange-looking guy named Saeed along with the 『 Demon Eyes 』 he holds.

Strange-looking might be a faulty expression, as his figure in itself was humanoid.

That splendid inverted triangle-type body had the armour of muscles like that of an Orc and wore a lightweight equipment that didn't even try to hide its silhouette.

He wore an black-clothed wet suit that had purple colour lines in it appearing to have some magical effect such as Boost or something else. The cloth covered his from the bottom of throat to the tip of feet.

From the elbow to front he wore iron gauntlets, while on feet he wore dragon leather boots.

That attire does seem quite odd, but if I remember correctly this attire could be seen sometimes among those in Thief Class.

But then, he didn't had the Thieves trademark weapon, the dagger, in hand, but rather he had an jet-black halberd in hand which had an blade in crescent shape.

But the biggest problem here is not the appearance of the equipments, but rather that the robust body had an utterly thin and slim face on top of it.

His eyes are covered with an eye mask made from black metal, probably for sealing those demon eyes or something, but even so it is possible to guess the approximate facial structure.

The long bright violet hair was grown artlessly, but his expression

wasn't suitable for this sort of wild hairstyle.

Although not to the extent of that vampire bodyguard Ludora, but his skin too is pale with the cheeks being too skinny.

That head was, no matter how one sees it, unbalanced compared to the body shape being that of a muscular bodybuilder.

Maybe it's the effect of the Demon Eyes that have turned into Cursed Weapons, that it didn't only had simple Berserk state, but also changed the body to become strong and burly.

No, maybe other than that, his body too was restructured with drugs like that with me, or maybe that full body suit might be working as the armour of curse.

Well whatever, I neither have any prior information nor have any appraisal eye for it, naturally I can't search for the secrets of the enemy at the present moment.

Then I can only do one thing as I always do, that is to attack only!

「Let's go——」

This time I won't attack with the hatchet at once.

My first move is an attack in waves first with Bullet Arts and backed up with Sword Arts.

The already loaded fake Full Metal Jacket and ten blackened swords appear within my surroundings within the blink of an eye.

The bullet head and sword point all are aimed at the big man Saeed in front of me.

「——Bullet Arts Full Burst」

Bursting sound exploded out along with black muzzle flash.

But the sound and light fired at this moment were not only the ones I fired.

「Ugh.....Argh.....Re.....return her.....」

The moment he spoke something in a heavy bass sound that seemed to freeze the spine, the eye covering his eyes broke apart like a glass.

「Return her to meeEEEEEEEEEE!
UuuuuuuaaaaAAAAaaaAAAAarrrrgggHHH !!」

The sealed Demon Eyes were finally revealed under broad view.

Although we're both quite far apart, I was still able to clearly see his ominous yet beautiful purple eyes.

And as if flashing, those both eyes emitted a dazzling purple light instantaneously.

The time both eyes flashed and the time my fired bullets reached the target was almost same.

Pierced from countless Bullet Arts, he fell down while spraying blood—or so it should've been like, however that prediction was splendidly overthrown.

They were neither evaded nor blocked, but rather the bullets broke apart just the moment before landing.

「What!？」

The fake Full Metal Jacket made from my black magical energy naturally had an black appearance.

But, that black rain of bullets lost their colour suddenly, and coloured the sky like colourless shining hails.

Just what the hell happened?

Were they blocked by some invisible magic? Or were the bullets broken from a shockwave.

I can agree for the breaking apart the bullets with that theory, however, the colour of the bullets itself was changed—no, it was

like the materialize from the black colour magical energy itself had an alteration of nature and quality, just what the hell is that change.

But, I'm not an idiot enough to stand dumbfounded here.

「Pierce, Sword Arts」

Without waiting for the eye to blink, I move to the next attack.

The ten blackened swords flying about like swallows were all longswords.

As usual they all fly from varying tracks such as, front, sides, rear and overhead, as if to take on the blind spots of the opponent.

Let's see how you deal with them now.

「Aa, aaaaaAAAAAaaarrgghh, ghaaaaa, I you, whyyyyyyyyyyyYYYYYYY!!」

Again the eerie purple flash came out of the eyes of Saeed.

At that moment, the total five swords that had reached him from front and sides had an abnormality appearing in them.

「The blackening is dissolving——no, it's something else!?」

Magical Energy Absorption would forcibly dissolve the blackening causing the sword to return to its former state, however the phenomenon occurring in front of my eyes currently isn't something that simple.

The sword in itself changed.

The black-coloured sword blade became a transparent glass within a second——no, it turned into a crystal with faint purple tint.

This phenomenon is like crystallization.

Let alone the magical energy of blackening, the sword even lost its original iron component, naturally they got away from my control

and some flew in different direction while some immediately fell on the ground.

「Return her! Return heeeeeeeeeEEEEEerrrrr!! Aaarrggghhhh!!!」

Whilst shouting Saeed looked right above as his eyes shone, his eyesight went straight at a single blackened sword falling down as if to pierce through his crown.

That also was crystallized within a second and was tragically shot down.

That sword landed on the ground, and similarly as when a glasswork falls on the ground, it also raised an shrill sound and broke in small pieces.

But I still have Sword Arts left.

3 swords run from behind him like sly foxes trying to creep near their prey.

KYYYAAaAaAaAaAaA.

Mixing well with the eerie scream of a female, the sound of sword cutting through the air rang out.

Saeed was swinging the black halberd in his hand.

No, it almost felt like the halberd itself reacted to the approaching attack and moved on its own, because the rotating slash was dished out in a truly bizarre posture.

Although unshapely the halberd ran with force, and finally reached in front of the blackened swords to strike them down.

The crescent-shaped blade didn't only smash down the blackened swords, but it completely bisected them, all three at once.

「This is bad, huh. Those crystallizing Demon Eyes and that halberd both are Cursed Weapons.....」

Seeing the reaction of Saeed who disposed of the Swords Arts, I can

see somewhat amount of its abilities.

First comes those Demon Eyes, if something bathes in the flash of those eyes, it's material composition would change into a purple crystal.

The legend of people turning into stone from just a glance of Medusa is quite famous among the Greek Mythology, but looks like the Hydra's Demon Eyes are an Amethyst Version of that legend.

Next comes the black halberd, it has a great sharpness, and it can react on its own, well sure enough it has a cursed weapon-ish ability.

But, that strange woman's scream like sound bothers me.

Just like Evil Eater, there is a possibility that it has some sort of ability hidden inside the weapon itself.

As for what it is, I definitely don't want to know it, rather defeat him before that.

Well whatever my wish is, he isn't that easy an opponent to go along with my wishes.

「Wheereeee, whereee isss sheee, Myyyyyyyyy, I love yooooouuuuuuuuu AAAArrrgghhhhh!!」

He's going on something about some girl from before, so looks like the source of hatred is love-related. It might be something like having his girl abducted by some bandits or something.

I have no means of knowing the details of his hatred, but whatever, it's indisputable truth that he is being controlled by severely strong grudge.

While holding the very long halberd in right hand, he glared at me with those purple flashing eyes—wait, ain't that seriously bad!?

「DiiiiieeEEEEEEEEEEEE!!」

Looking straight at me, the Demon Eyes flashed out a dazzling

light——

AUTHOR'S NOTE:

This time the person appearing is Saeed. The one in Wing Road is Safiel.

Chapter 287 - Insane Demon Eyes (2)

What shot out from the shining purple eyes was not a mere flash, but a ray of light.

The light of crystallization closed in on me like a spotlight looking to illuminate actors on a stage.

「UOOOOOH!」

I dodged it by a hair – no, it grazed me?!

After avoiding Saeed's gaze and sidestepping the attack, my body hit the ground with a crash, blowing crystal dust everywhere.

「It just grazed me, so I seem to be fine....」

It seemed like I managed to avoid major injury I didn't feel anything wrong with my body or my magical energy.

As well as avoiding direct bodily harm, my 『Diablo's Embrace』 wasn't crystallized, but a thin layer of amethyst had formed, covering the surface.

TLN: Previously translated as 『Diabolos Embrace』

It was brittle enough to break on the impact of my landing, but if I had stood in that ray of light for too long, like taking an ice magic attack, my whole body would have been covered in amethyst and I would have been completely crystallized all the way to the marrow in my bones.

「How dare you, HOW DARE YOU!」

I can't relax after dodging just once.

Saeed curses while chasing me, the source of his hatred.

I say 「chasing」, but by merely shifting his line of sight he can perform a fatal attack that is far faster than swinging a sword.

He closes in on me, intending to mow me down with his ray of crystallization.

Continuing to avoid these attacks is probably impossible – that being the case, it's probably best to directly block his vision.

「Black smoke!」.

With a swing of my arm, a pitch-black smoke of black magic particles enshrouds the area and begins to darken the arena.

His gaze is already definitely pointed in my direction, but it looks like I've achieved what I was aiming to do.

Until it can cut through this black smokescreen, that ray of light won't get to me.

In the same way that I blocked the light magic of the priest I fought in Irz village, it seems that the light of crystallization is diffused by the black smoke.

「WHEEEEEERE AAAAAARE YOOOOOUUUUU?」

The enraged shouts of Saeed, having lost sight of his enemy, echo from the other side of the smokescreen.

Well, I can't see him either, but he is wielding cursed weapons that are giving off an unbelievable presence of hatred, bloodthirst and magical energy; I can guess his rough location.

「Bullet Arts: Gatling Burst!」

Gripping the hatchet in my right hand, in my left hand I call forth the still-unnamed Simon-specialty prototype rifle from the shadows.

Just before the power-boosted bullets shoot black fire from the twin barrels –

「UOOOOOOH - GYOOOOOOOOO!」

A woman's cry overlaps with Saeed's screaming again.

In an instant, a gust of wind blows through, completely scattering the smokescreen that was concealing our figures.

Still swinging his naginata, Saeed pierces me with his gaze again from his two shining eyes.

TLN: Saeed's weapon was previously translated to be a halberd; a naginata is a Japanese polearm similar to a halberd but the author distinguishes halberds from naginatas elsewhere so I have translated naginata accordingly.

「Fu, gufu, gugegee – wake up.」

In the break between his attacks, I immediately dodge – or try to, but my legs won't move; they're heavy.

「Wha-?!」

「Ooo... Aaaah...」

「Uu... Gururu...」

Two pairs of arms were wrapped around my legs.

Those arms belong to the Nameless weapon-users I'd just defeated earlier.

The Orc I had pierced right in the middle of his face, and the handsome Elf I defeated first.

Why, they should be dead, why can they move?

「KYOOOOOU!」

Before I can answer that question, a third corpse - the female human whose torso I'd cut in half - clings to my waist, taking no notice of the fact that her intestines are spilling out.

The Orc, the Elf and half of the woman – With this many enemies on me, even I can't move to escape.

It would be easy to cut my way out of the situation with the hatchet in my right hand; however, I don't have the time to do that.

Because Saeed is already directing his gaze at me.

「Damn it!」

「HOW DARE YOU KILL HERRRRR! DIIIIIEEEEE!」

And his Demon Eyes shine –

「The 『Amethyst Gaze』 is moving well; it's been a while since I last played with my Demon Eyes so I'm relieved.」

Seeing the gallant figure of Saeed, who had just demolished Kurono's Bullet Arts with one glare, Regin showed a carefree look on his face.

「Hahaha, I see he hasn't become rusty yet. Isn't that power beyond that of the original Demon Eye Awakener?」

As Mordred was saying that, five blackened swords lost control and slammed into the earth, shattering into pieces.

『Amethyst Gaze』, that is the name of the Demon Eyes that are the pride of Saeed – no, the pride of the Hydra House, one of the Four Great Noble Houses of Spada.

Its effect is simple; it turns any object into amethyst.

As a Demon Eye ability that takes effect just with sight, you could say it is popular.

It is about as strong as the third eye of the Cockatrice, the Petrifying Demon Eye.

While simple and tremendously powerful, it is also extraordinarily easy to use.

Just by directing your line of sight, it turns your opponent into a motionless crystal statue.

As far as countermeasures go, the two methods are avoiding the line of sight using a shield, defensive magic or terrain, or avoiding a direct hit from the ray of light that causes the effect.

「To use smoke, his black magic is quite versatile, no?」

Therefore, Kurono's choice to block the gaze of the Demon Eyes was very effective.

However, that would only be the case if 『Amethyst Gaze』 was his opponent's only method of attacking.

Saeed is equipped with one more powerful cursed weapon.

「Oh, I can hear it, the shout of grief that awakens the dead.」

GYOAAAAAAAH!

The human woman's scream of agony in her death throes would be unpleasant enough to cause any normal human being to cover their ears. However, to Mordred, no, to the Undead family, that sound was a soothing lullaby.

「He used the 『Haunted Grave』's 『Dead Revival』, good, good!」

TLN: The ability is literally called “Dead Alive” in Katakana, but this doesn't make a lot of sense in English – the Kanji reads “Dead Revival” so I used that

Regin, announcing this with a smile, fixes his sight on the jet-black naginata in Saeed's right hand.

Its inscription is 『Haunted Grave』.

It was once the weapon of the Gravekeeper, whose role was to put the dead to eternal slumber. It has such a history, but now it has become a deeply cursed weapon that bestows false life upon the dead and imposes on them even more burdens from this world.

Each time it is swung, the hatred hidden within the blade releases a growl, spinning a cursed song that prevents the dead from resting.

And then, there is the darkness magic that moves the corpses according to your will, 『Dead Revival』 .

The melody spun by the 『Haunted Grave』 becomes the chant to cast 『Dead Revival』 , resurrecting suitable corpses to become Undead.

Suitable corpses, in other words, the corpses of those who had a strong will to live on in this world.

To be more specific, corpses that harbour a lot of black magic and darkness magic, which become the source of the energy that grants them their false life.

That is why the corpses of the Nameless, who have been taken hold of by a curse, are perfect materials to resurrect as Undead.

Well, they are already zombies with no way to return to normal the moment they are cursed anyway.

「 Oh! They've already started moving! One, two – three! Hmm, it would indeed be difficult to revive those whose heads were cut off! 」

The vibrations of the melody of 『Dead Revival』 are amplified to the point they become shockwaves, and Kurono's smokescreen is blown and scattered away by one swing of the weapon.

And Mordred, watching from above, quietly exhaled. The sight of his hated enemy being attacked by the three corpses was indeed a good sight.

「 Damn it! 」

The voice communication system utilising servants with both strong wind magic and good ears meant that even Kurono's desperate murmurs were relayed to the VIP room.

「 Now, what will you do? Don't disappoint me, Nightmare Berserker! 」

Even Kurono, with his superhuman physical strength, could not

escape from the 『Amethyst Gaze』 this time.

If he takes the gaze directly from the front, even the coat made from the leather of a high-class demon would not be able to withstand the crystallization.

Is this really the end, or does he have something up his sleeve? At that moment Mordred, looking on half with expectation, and half with resignation, heard Kurono's voice full of confidence.

「Take this! 」

Chapter 288 - Insane Demon Eyes (3)

「 Take this! Evil Eater! 」

I summon the 『Hungering Wolf Sword 「 Evil Eater 」 』 from the Shadow Gate to my left hand, replacing the prototype rifle.

TLN: Previously translated as 『Hungry Wolf Sword 「 Evil Eater 」 』

I grasp the handle and forcibly pull it from the shadows, and position the wide fang-blade like a shield.

That was all I could withstand.

「 Kuh! 」

My vision fills with blinding purple light, and I lose my senses for a moment.

But I don't feel any abnormalities anywhere.

I can feel that my arms and legs are still responding.

「 Thanks Vulcan, you saved me! 」

The Demon Eyes' Crystallization Ray subsides.

There is no way that I can't block an attack that uses magical energy as its source of power using the 『Hungering Wolf Sword 「 Evil Eater 」 』, known to devour any magic.

It seems Vulcan pulled through and met my expectations.

「 AAAAAAAAAHH! 」

Is he that angry that I didn't turn into a crystal statue? As if Saeed had gone crazy – no, he's already insane – he lets out a discontented shout.

ray.

Even though it is not an attack I can physically touch, the fang that greedily hungers for magical power completely devours the light, not allowing any through to me.

The Evil Eater's defense is perfect, now the problem is –

「Ooo... OOOAAAAAAAAAAAAAH! 」

Spilling fresh blood and organs from its torn flank, the Nameless Cyclops raises his halberd.

Magic that revives the dead has never existed in the past or present; that being the case, he revived them as Undead or is directly manipulating their corpses.

No, the ones whose heads I cut off cleanly aren't moving at all... So it's has to be Undead after all.

The secret probably lies in that eerie sound coming from the black naginata.

Well, I don't know what is allowing that sound to raise the Undead, but either way, there seems to be no way to stop them but to cut off both of their arms.

「GAAAAH! 」

With terrifying force as if he is intending to tackle me, the Cyclops approaches to attack me.

With that body size, it's like the force of a truck is coming at me.

However, I have a dependable partner in my right hand; there's nothing to be afraid of.

「Kuronagi. 」

TLN: Literally, “black calm” – left untranslated for consistency with previous translations.

The martial attack of the 『Absolute Malice Hatchet 『Neck Cutter』』 split him in two.

If you wanted to withstand this, you should have come prepared with armor as hard as Salamander scales.

I leave the corpse of the Cyclops, cleanly bisected from the head down, behind me as I finally close in on Saeed.

「IAAAAAAAAAAH!」

His attack is an unrefined, large swing without any of the martial arts of wielding a naginata; an attack that even an amateur could see.

However, the swinging power is clearly elevated above the effects of Berserk.

As if a dragon was swinging its tail, the naginata draws an arc towards me at high speed.

But if the attack is that easy to read, it's also easy to block.

The Demon Eyes' attacks have already stopped; at this close range if our blades meet I should win –

「GUOH?!」

– Or so I thought.

I blocked one swing from the naginata with the Evil Eater, but it's heavier than I imagined.

He forcibly pushes my body using his crescent blade.

「UOOOOAAAAH!」

Now Saeed is pursuing. With speed and momentum enough to make me question the laws of physics, he returns the blade of the naginata towards me.

「Whoa, that was close!」

I avoid it with a step backwards.

The black crescent blade cuts through the air and sinks deeply into the ground – not only that, it's completely buried?! Damn, how sharp is that thing...

「Damn it, I need to one more push if I want to beat him!」

I put several meters' distance between us, and Saeed leans forward and directs his sight at me to use his Demon Eyes again.

Even though I can block with the Evil Eater, this will never be over if I keep my distance.

Either way, there is no way to defeat him but to attack him directly at close range.

If I'm being pushed back by sheer strength, I have to increase my strength as well.

「Good thing I trained with Nell –」

I picture the black magical energy in my body as gasoline that I'm setting on fire.

That heat becomes my strength, and the more it burns, the more power flows to my arms.

Burn, more, more!

The original incantation that I created myself is simple and clear.

「Give me power – 『Force Boost』!」

Power is overflowing in both of my arms.

My two weapons, which already felt light to me in the first place, now feel even lighter.

Now I can cut through not just his body, but also that naginata which is definitely stronger than a normal blade.

This effect will only last about ten seconds, but in this situation,

that's plenty of time.

「 HAAAAAAAAAAAAAH! 」

「 GAAAAAAAAAAAAAH! 」

Just a step in front of me is a black storm weaved by the cursed weapons.

Hatchet, greatsword and naginata; sparks fly out from these three blades.

Saeed swings his weapon again with great physical strength, but now I can block his attack with just one weapon.

The insanely sharp point of the naginata makes contact with the body of the blade of my hatchet.

Now that I look at it from up close, it's a huge blade, about the size of a scimitar.

But the thing I'm surprised at isn't its size, but the fact that it's vibrating to let out a high-pitched sound.

I notice this for the first time as our blades meet.

The secret behind the naginata's sharpness was in this vibration.

If my weapon wasn't a cursed weapon, its blade would have been split in two.

As I was once again admiring how sturdy cursed weapons are, I realised that I have a little room to work with.

I've already seen my opportunity to win.

Like I thought, unlike Joto, Saeed is unfamiliar with his weapon, so his only way to attack is to simply swing with his ridiculous strength.

Since I have used my blades and fought battles with them until now, I should win.

This time, it's really the end.

「Dual Kuronagi.」

The first attack is with the 『Hungering Wolf Sword』 「Evil Eater」 in my left hand.

The fang-blade swings through the air like a hungry wolf moving to devour its prey.

What it caught was his wrist, and it cuts straight through it including the thick gauntlet covering it.

「GAAAH!」

He doesn't feel any pain with Berserk; his voice was probably a reaction to the intentions of the curse being cut off from his arm.

Either way, in the next moment, he won't have a head to worry about these things with.

The second attack is with the 『Absolute Malice Hatchet』 「Neck Cutter」 in my right hand.

Of course, I'm aiming at the neck.

Saeed, who no longer has a weapon to block with, has no way of preventing this attack.

Those shining purple eyes glared at me with rage.

Before the flash of crystallization light could come, the blade of my hatchet passed through his neck.

「Aaah –」

Still faintly groaning, Saeed's head fell to the ground.

「... It's over.」

As I spring back, the now-headless corpse sprays blood like a fountain around my feet and his head is dyed a crimson colour and it rolls around.

The head, covered in blood, still has an expression of deep hatred as it stares at me –

「Aah... Ah... AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!」

From the blood-covered Demon Eyes came a flash of light far brighter than any that had come before it.

Their line of sight is pointed directly at me.

You've got to be kidding me, he actually managed to attack?! Shit, I can't dodge in time –

Chapter 289 - The Demon Eyes Awaken

Saeed Maya Hydra had no talent.

His family of the Four Great Noble Houses take pride in their treasured necromancy and the clan symbol, the Demon Eyes known as the 『Amethyst Gaze』 ; he had no talent in either of them.

For as long as Saeed could remember, he was branded as a failure, and even his parents took no notice of him.

He had no sword skills, no magic skills and a small physique – in fact, his body was weak and in poor health. On top of that, you could not even consider him as intelligent.

Saeed, who turned away from both fighting and studies, turned to art.

「Art is wonderful because I don't need physical strength, magical power or intelligence; I just need my own sense of self! 」

Fortunately for Saeed, who had a single-minded passion for art, his clan accepted it.

It was a far better alternative to letting him dishonor the clan, and because he was a noble, he had a deep understanding of art.

However, his greatest passion, the one he devoted himself to, was the traditional sculpting of crystal statues.

The people of his clan pitied Saeed, who fervently carved masses of amethyst, shined and polished them.

As a noble born with no talent, surely Saeed longed for the clan's highest honor, the 『Amethyst Gaze』 .

Everyone thought that.

No matter how Saeed himself tried to deny it to himself, the

amethysts' shine left a deep impression on his mind.

If you were a member of the Hydra clan, just by looking – merely by looking! – you could create these beautiful crystals.

And so, Saeed created them. Sculptures of amethyst that only he could create.

He did have talent.

However, that only a tiny amount, just barely above mediocrity, as if given to him by the Black Gods of the Pandora continent out of pity.

You could count the sculptures he had sold on two hands, and the sculptures he had managed to have set up on display on one hand. His limited success slowly ate away at Saeed's thoughts, causing him to doubt himself.

「Do I not have talent...? Do I not have anything...?」

Saeed questioned himself the same questions so many times that he no longer knew how many times he had repeated them, staring blankly at his crystal sculpture set up on display in a corner of the museum.

He wanted to give up on art, but at the same time, he could not bring himself to give up.

No matter how much he was faced with the reality of his lack of talent, art had taken such a hold of him that he could not bring himself to throw it all away.

If I were to stop art, what would be left for me? What can I do? What could I take pride in?

There is 『nothing.』 This was what Saeed feared more than anything.

It's not enough, you can't do this, it's impossible, it's useless, you're incompetent – Saeed, who had continuously been told these things ever since he was born, needed something he could be proud of.

One thing would have been enough, if he had just one thing he could be proud of, he could hold his head high and live on with pride, but...

「 I should just d- 」

「 Hello. You're always hanging around here, aren't you? 」

Just when he was about to utter his final decision, someone called out to him unexpectedly.

It was the voice of a young woman – no, a girl.

「 This crystal sculpture, do you like it? 」

「 Eh, uh... Yeah... 」

She was a lovely girl. To Saeed, having lived as a noble, her face and figure was not as attractive as the noblewomen he had met until now.

But she had a simple charm to her, as if she was a flower growing in a field.

When was the last time I had spoken to such a beautiful girl – no, such a person?

Saeed struggled with his words as he told her that he had created the sculpture.

「 Really! I also love this sculpture, it's the best thing here! 」

Her smile was so dazzling, Saeed averted his gaze.

As if he had looked directly into the sun; as if he had glared at by Demon Eyes; without thinking, instinctively.

But it wasn't a bad thing.

「 Eh... Re-really...? 」

「 Ehh! Why are you lying? Surely you're here looking at it like this because you really like it? 」

He wondered, what was this excitement overflowing from his chest?

No, that excitement was actually overflowing from his whole body. From his eyes that were the proof that he was useless, the eyes that he truly hated. The eyes whose only redeeming feature was the beautiful purple colour of their pupils.

Saeed was crying.

It was the first time in his life that his talent had been recognized.

Everyone had viewed him and his creations with pity.

The only reason he had sold any sculptures, and had a sculpture displayed here was that he bore the Hydra name.

But on this day, she appeared. A person who acknowledged his sculptures and said that she liked them.

He couldn't contain his feelings.

While desperately hiding his tear-stained face, with a trembling voice, he managed to find words to speak.

「Th... this sculpture... I... Made it. 」

「Ehh! Really! That's amazing! 」

And so Saeed met this girl, the only person in the world who understood him.

「Saeed-sensei, good afternoon! 」

TLN: You should know that sensei is teacher, and it's awkward to translate it to "teacher" here so I've left it as is

「G-good afternoon... But calling me sensei is a bit embarrass- 」

「Why not? Sensei is sensei! 」

The two of them quickly became friends.

First Saeed taught her about his own artwork, then about crystal

sculptures, and, soon enough, about art as a whole.

Though she was a commoner, she had an expectedly deep knowledge about art. Sometimes, she surprised even Saeed, who had been immersed in the world of art for a long time.

The two of them never ran out of things to talk about. From ancient artifacts to brilliant crystal sculptors who left their names in history, the art world had a very long and deep history to discuss.

And then she would be sidetracked from the topic of art and tell her own stories.

What she had for dinner yesterday night, where she went shopping, how she tripped on her way over here today; stories about her everyday life.

But before Saeed knew it, he came to enjoy such conversations.

He wanted to know her, he wanted to know even more about her.

At that moment – no, since the day he met her, he had fallen in love with her.

「 I want to make a statue with you as the model. 」

That was his indirect way of confessing.

「 Ehh, me?! Th-that's... But I'm not really that pretty – 」

「 No, it can't be anyone but you! 」

Encouraged by his enthusiasm, she nodded. Her white cheeks became as red as apples.

From that day, Saeed forgot about food and sleep and began his work with the amethyst.

It was as if he had just awakened to the beauty of art – no, he worked with fervor, hope and passion beyond that, as if he had ignited his soul.

And, with perfect timing, there was a competition coming up.

If this ultimate creation takes a top place – no, first place – I will tell her my true feelings, he swore to himself.

「I love you, please marry me.」

「I feel the same way, please take good care of me.」

The competition, the confession, the proposal – Everything went smoothly.

It was like destiny.

It was as if all of his good fortune had accumulated during all of the darkest days of his past for the purpose of granting his wish, on this day, in this moment.

However, if that was true, he would have no good fortune left from the next day.

At the time it wasn't clear how much misfortune this would bring him, but misfortune it did bring.

「You can't accept my marriage?! Wh-what the hell are you saying!」

Whether this situation would turn out to be good or bad fortune would prove itself to be a complicated question.

A marriage between the son of a noble family and a commoner girl born in some unknown place was not something that would easily be allowed. This was common knowledge to both nobles and commoners.

However, Saeed had not thought about this until this day.

Until now his head had been filled with nothing but thoughts of the beloved girl, and completing his sculpture.

「Ahh, is that so? Fine, that's fine, I don't need the Hydra family name anymore!」

Saeed had no hesitation in overcoming this unexpected obstacle.

In his heart, he now had something much more important than his status as a noble – the one thing that gave him his reason to live, the one thing that gave him something to be proud of.

He made his decision quickly, and immediately declared it.

Saeed Maya Hydra, on that day, cut off his ties with his clan and became just Saeed.

Now nothing would come between the two.

Now they were to begin a new life as lovers – no, as husband and wife.

And in fact, nobody opposed the two.

If any problems were to arise now, they would now be problems between him and her, the man to become her husband and the woman to become his wife.

「 You were... exiled from the Hydra house? 」

She asked him in surprise.

Saeed replied proudly, as if to declare that this was the proof of his love.

「 Ahh, now you and I are both commoners, so we can get married without worrying about any- 」

「 Are you fucking retarded?! 」

The words that came out of her mouth were not those of joy, but of anger. It would be no exaggeration to say that she was absolutely furious.

「 I can't believe this, ahh, you idiot, IDIOT! You scum, trash, incompetent bastard! Damn it all, shit, shit, SHIT! Who the fuck told you that you could leave your clan! You're worthless except for that, your Hydra family name! 」

Saeed could not understand what she was saying.

Who is this? Who is this furiously angry person in front of his eyes?

This person who is trying to lifting me into the air by the chest, baring her teeth and spitting saliva everywhere, going on a rampage... Who could this person possibly be?

「Don't fuck with me, how long do you think I've had to endure being with a shitty, disgusting nerd like you? If you're not a noble, then what the hell have I been going through this for?! AHH!」

He doesn't know her, this woman, this crazy woman, he doesn't know her.

This is some dream or illusion; her real self should appear anytime now.

「W... Why are you saying such things? I... I love you so much.」

「You think I need your love?! What I want is money, status, honor, everything the higher nobles have. Someone like you doesn't even have any appeal as a man, don't think so highly of yourself, you trash!」

Her eyes, her smile that was as bright as the sun – no, everything was a lie. Now that her true personality was exposed, it was showing contempt far more ruthless than anyone, even the Hydra clan members who had looked upon him with pity.

This can't be true, this can't be true. Saeed denies it.

This isn't the real her, it's a fake, a forgery.

「That's... a l-lie, right?」

「This is the first time I'm telling you the truth. You know, I hate people like you the most in the world.」

「Y-you're lying, you're lying, you're lying, you're lying! That has to be a lie, I really love you, I love you, I love you, I love you, so –」

His second attempt at a confession of love was cut short.

「 Shut the hell up. 」

「 I love – eh? 」

A burning sensation ran through his abdomen – then the pain that assaulted his senses after caused Saeed to collapse to his knees, unable to speak.

The pain of being stabbed in the stomach with a knife, was so much that he could not even let out a cry.

「 I fucking hate you, but I knew what made you happy. Do you know how I knew? 」

As she asks, she pulls the knife out and fresh blood flows freely from the wound.

「 My father... He was an artist. 」

As she said that, she turned her back on him and he couldn't see her expression.

「 He was just a commoner, but he was obsessed with art, which didn't earn us a single damn Klan... A good for nothing father who just did as pleased and left nothing behind but debt when he died. 」

As she turned back towards him, her eyes were clouded with the same look of contempt.

It was uncertain whether that contempt was directed at the now blood-covered Saeed, or her dead father.

And then, she picked up in her hand an axe for chopping wood.

「 He died worrying only about his stupid self-satisfaction! 」

Expecting the blade of the axe, he instead felt the hard sole of her boot as she kicked him.

「It must be nice being a noble, having such a carefree lifestyle where you can just play around, worrying about useless shit instead of money! There's no way you could possibly imagine the lifestyle of a whore who had to open her legs to scum for spare change to get by!」

Saeed rolled onto his back, coughing up blood.

「Don't look at me like that, why are you looking at me like you're the most unfortunate person in the world!」

Then, another kick from her dirt-covered boot hit him like a mace blow.

「Do you get it? Do you fucking get it now? The most unfortunate person in the world is me, the trash of society!」

She kicked and stomped the fatally-wounded Saeed mercilessly, and it wasn't long before he became unable to move at all.

「So before you die, at least be of some use to me! Since you love me so much, right? GYAHHAHAHAHA!」

As he looks up with hollow eyes, Saeed sees the imposter that looks like the woman he loved, her face twisted in a smile as she raises the axe.

「Where... Where is... The woman I love...?」

He wondered where she had gone.

Why had she suddenly disappeared?

This was the only thing he could think of to explain this reality.

In this moment, for him, his thoughts were the truth and reality was an illusion.

The real woman that he loved was like the crystal sculptures he had created. She was always cheerful and bright; she was an innocent girl.

「ORAAAAH!」

The axe swung down and hit Saeed's neck perfectly.

The rusty blade sank straight into his Adam's apple, but with her thin arms, the single blow was not enough to cut through completely.

「ORAH! ORAAH!」

Taking no notice of the blood splatters, she continued swinging the axe wildly.

Twice, three times, four times – with each impact of the axe blade, the thick neck bones were cracked, broken and crushed, until finally the blade cut all the way through.

「Making me waste so much effort, this piece of shit...」

She picks up Saeed's severed head by its messy purple hair.

Looking into the wide-open purple eyes, she laughs.

「Even though they're failures, they're real Demon Eyes... If I'm lucky, they might sell for a million Klan each, haha, AHAHAHAHAHA!」

「Give... her...」

A voice filled the air.

「Give... her... BACK!」

It came from the decapitated head she was holding.

「AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHH!」

Before she could fully realise what was happening, she died.

The last thing she saw was a blinding purple flash of light.

「AAHH! Give her back, give her back! GIVE HER BAAAAAACK! I LOVE HER SO MUUUUUUCH!」

In front of Saeed's eyes was a crystal statue, matching the shape of her body perfectly.

However, this statue of her in her most despicable form could be called nothing but an ugly creation.

Crying tears of blood, Saeed let out a scream of despair. As if in response to his scream, cracks began to form in the clear, purple crystal statue of the girl.

And in the next instant, it shattered and crumbled.

「GIVE HER BAAAAAAAACK! UAAAAAAAAAAAAAAHH!」

Saeed, now just a decapitated head, continued to scream, longing for his lost lover, a woman who was nothing but a fantasy.

Ahh, I see now. From the start, his true form was just a decapitated head.

Regardless of the fact that he had been decapitated – an unmistakably fatal injury – Saeed's Demon Eyes shine. As I look into their light, I understand what has happened.

This huge, muscular body had probably been forcibly attached to the head and manipulated by Necromancy or something.

Now that I look closely, there are clear stitch-marks left around his neck.

However, I realised this just a single crucial moment too late.

「GUAAAAAAHH!」

Severe pain – no, some foreign sensation – runs up my right arm.

Even though it's a part of my body, it feels like it no longer is – and looking down, it isn't. From my elbow to my wrist, my arm had been turned into shining purple crystal.

「EEEEEVIL EATEEEER!」

Using the Evil Eater in my unharmed left hand, I block the gaze of the Demon Eyes as they try to crystallize more of my body.

And then I strike the purple, glowing head with the blade.

His face was carved in two, and the cursed light stopped shining from the Demon Eyes as they sank into a pool of blood and brain matter.

「Hah... Hah... What happened the hell happened to my right arm...?」

The pain has stopped, but I've completely lost sensation from the elbow down.

My right arm, including the black sleeve of 『Diablo's Embrace』 covering it, has been turned into amethyst. If it weren't for this, the crystallization would have spread past my shoulder onto my torso.

Surprisingly, 「Black Hair Curse 『Coffin』」 had endured the attack with no damage. Or maybe I should expect as much from cursed armor. Even though I have no feeling in my right hand, the colour of my right glove remains pitch-black.

I hear the Maid's sad whispering of 「Goshujin-sama...」 in my head, and right now I'm a little happy to hear it.

TLN: "Goshujin-sama" is "master" in Japanese; "master" is a little awkward in English

For now, I can't use my right hand since I've lost sensation in it, so I use my left hand to touch the glove and create a black tentacle.

The crystal would shatter at the slightest touch, so I wrap the tentacle around it completely to form a makeshift bandage and cast.

Of course, my right hand had long since lost its grip on the heavy 『Absolute Malice Hatchet 「Neck Cutter」』, so I stored it back in the shadows as well as the weapon that had served me very well in this fight, the 『Hungering Wolf Sword 「Evil Eater」』.

「Damn it, he got me...」

I did win the fight. But I paid too high a price for this victory.

I had lost my right arm, and it was gone forever.

No wait, if I remember correctly, I could regenerate any damaged body parts if I paid enough money.

Well, I've experienced having my limbs regenerated during my time at the facility, so it shouldn't be impossible to achieve in Spada.

Now that I think about it, there is hope; I'm getting 10 million Klans as prize money. I just hope it's enough to cover the treatment fees...

「The champion of this mortal combat is the Nightmare Berserker, KURONOOO!」

As I come to my senses, the voice of the announcer and the cheers of tens of thousands of spectators fill my ears.

If I were a professional Gladiator, at this point I would be putting on some kind of performance for them, but since I'm nothing more than an adventurer, I don't feel the need to do so.

Or rather, since my right arm is now useless there's no way I'd be able to do something like that right now.

For now, I want to go back and rest – no, before that, I need to gather the cursed weapons. It's a bothersome task, but they are my reward, after all.

Eight Nameless weapons, the naginata with the ability to raise the Undead and – though I'm not sure if I'll be able to use them – the Demon Eyes of the Hydra house. They're all valuable items, and it would be a waste to just leave them here.

The crowd's cheering has become deafening as I start moving to collect the weapons scattered round the arena.

Then, I heard –

「KURONO-KUN!」

I look up to see the figure of an angel, pure white wings outstretched, as she calls my name and descends towards me.

It's a sight so fantasy-like that I might have thought that I got hit by the Demon Eyes and died. Except, that angel is a face I'm seeing quite often these days.

Nell Julius Elrod, the First Princess of Avalon. And the second friend I've made here in Spada.

Oh good, so she made it here without getting lost, I thought as I watched her descend into the arena.

Chapter 290 - Angel's Descent

Nell managed to safely return the young siblings who had been lost in the city to their parents.

There was one incident where they had complained about being hungry, but the princess managed to deal with that by feeding them her handmade egg sandwiches.

And so there was a happy ending for everyone.

But for Nell, this happy ending came at a cost.

「Uwah, what should I do, the match has already started! Hyii~!」

Immediately after saying farewell to the family with her usual, dazzling royal smile, she desperately started running through the town of Spada under a star-filled sky in which the sun had long since set.

The citizens of Spada walking the streets are amazed at the sight of the princess running through at full speed with both wings outstretched, but nobody calls out to her.

And then, after Nell passed through the second main gate that divided the upper and lower districts, she could finally see the 『Grand Colosseum』 towering over her at the end of the large street.

Even Nell, with no sense of direction, could not possibly lose her way with her destination right in front of her eyes.

No longer worried about the possibility of getting lost, Nell used her speed-boosting wind magic and ran through the streets of the upper district that had started getting crowded with people.

As she arrived at the huge, curved stone walls, the excited cheering of the audience reached her from the other side.

Even Nell, who had no interest in fighting, could tell that the battle was becoming intense.

No, because of her telepathic ability, Nell could feel the audience's emotions in their voices.

But what surprised Nell was not the excitement of the audience, but the cheers of 「KURONO」.

「No way, Kurono-kun is already fighting?!」

Nell started to panic.

She had been holding onto a small hope that Kurono's fight would be scheduled in the later half, but as she heard the calls of 「KURONO」 that hope was shattered into pieces.

「Please wait for me, Kurono-kuuun!」

However, a Healer is only needed after a battle, and the battle was not yet finished, so she had made it in time to fulfil her role.

With that said, Nell was not in a calm enough mental state to realise this fact.

「Kurono-kun is waiting for me! Please hurry and let me in!*」

The receptionist at the colosseum entrance was bewildered as the princess of a neighbouring country desperately repeated this phrase of questionable meaning*, but after Nell showed him her Healer certificate, she was finally granted entry into the Grand Colosseum.

TLN*: This sentence is “irete kudasai/入れてください” in Japanese, which commonly means “please put it in” but in this context it means “please let me in”. The author is making a minor sexual joke here where it sounds like she is asking the receptionist to “put it in” when she is trying to be let in.

She had managed to get here without any problems, but the inside of the building was too complicated for her to find her way around.

With the feeling of becoming lost in some underground dungeon ruins, Nell decided to trust the one thing she should not trust – her instincts – and started making her way through the passages.

She ended up arriving somewhere among the spectator seats.

「Kyaa! Kurono-kun!」

「Kurono-sama! You can do it!」

「Don't lose to those creepy Demon Eyes!」

「Ah, I ran out of popcorn...」

There seem to be a lot of young girls here, and as Kurono's fierce battle unfolds, their high-pitched cheers fill the arena.

Among them was the famously beautiful guild receptionist Erina, who she had seen laughing with Kurono not long ago.

Nell's rage boiled up from within as the girls passionately shouted love-calls at Kurono, but right now she had no time to worry about them.

「Demon Eyes... No way, Hydra's -?!」

The words written in light magic on the message board above the arena confirmed her suspicion.

「The Nightmare Berserker Kurono VS The Cruel Demon Eyes, Saeed Maya Hydra」

And, if they were really those Demon Eyes –

「NO! Kurono-kun, run!」

As a flash of purple light erupted from the face of the large man holding the black naginata, Nell was sure of what would happen next.

She had witnessed the power of the 『Amethyst Gaze』 used in battle by her party member, a real awakener of the Demon Eyes, Safiel Maya Hydra. The important role it played in the defeat of Wrath-Pun in the Galahad mountain range was still fresh in her mind.

It appeared that there was no way Kurono could escape that fearsome crystallization ray because of the three Undead clinging to his body – the disfigured Orc, Elf and human female.

But at that moment, when she was paralyzed by the hopeless feeling of despair that crept up her spine –

「Take this, Evil Eater!」

All of a sudden, Kurono had produced a greatsword made from the fang of a huge monster, and he used it as a shield to block the flash from the Demon Eyes.

After that, Kurono goes on the offensive.

The force of his attack was so strong that even Nell, who was a rank 5 adventurer with the experience of countless fierce battles against monsters, held her breath with tension.

Not only that – she was captivated.

Even Nell, who hated fighting with a passion, was taken a hold of by the same sense of excitement and exhilaration as that of the tens of thousands of Spada citizens gathered in the arena.

「Give me power – 『Force Boost!』」

Seeing Kurono use the strengthening magic that he had learned while training with her, Nell trembled with delight.

He was using the strengthening magic she had taught him, while facing an opponent wielding the undeniably fearsome Demon Eyes of the Hydra house.

She felt an overwhelming sense of joy as she realised she had managed to be of use to Kurono, her dear friend.

The feeling after she had returned those young children to their parents couldn't even be compared to this feeling.

「Kurono-kun –」

Kurono, after activating 『Force Boost! 』 was powerful; overwhelmingly so.

The Demon Eye user clearly has already shown himself to have superhuman physical strength, but Kurono moves to attack him directly from the front, dual-wielding his cursed weapons.

「Dual Kuronagi.」

Finally, with a black martial art too fast to be seen, Kurono puts an end to the fight. Saeed's right arm is blown off, and his head falls to the ground.

To anyone looking, it appears as if the fight is over.

Probably the only species that that could possibly survive decapitation is the pure-blooded True Vampire race.

However, the battle that is going on here is not a normal battle; the enemy is a cursed-weapon user. In other words, he is not a normal human.

And in this moment, the Demon-Eye-user Saeed reminded everyone of this fact.

「Aah... Ah... AAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAAH!」

A surging purple flash, stronger than any that came before it.

Kurono counterattacks immediately, but his fatal blow is a moment too late.

「Damn it, he got me...」

The screen-barrier that covered the arena clearly showed the audience – and Nell –Kurono's expression as he tried to hide his agony.

And it also clearly showed the cause of his pain, his right arm that had been turned into amethyst.

「Ah... No... No way...」

The arena is erupting with cheers at the conclusion of the fierce battle, at Kurono's victory over Saeed. But in Nell's heart is a dark, cold feeling of regret.

「Kurono-kun's... Right arm...」

She should have stopped him; she knew fully well how dangerous the Demon Eyes of the Hydra house were. No matter how reckless or selfish it would have been, she should have stopped Kurono's match using her royal title or even by force.

She had the power to stop it.

But now it's too late, and she is filled with regret.

「I... I couldn't stop it... Because I was too late to the fight... Kurono-kun got...」

Yes, this all happened because she didn't make it in time.

「I have to heal him, quickly, I have to heal Kurono-kun...」

In a trance, as if she is sleepwalking, Nell takes a slow step forward.

To get to the passage leading into the arena, she has to go all the way around through the audience gate that she previously came through.

But she had no intention of taking such a roundabout route – no, the thought of doing so never even occurred to Nell.

「Kurono-kun, I'm coming right now, so –」

Nell couldn't focus on anything but Kurono, who was enduring the pain of losing his arm.

And so, she takes the shortest path to reach him.

「KURONO-KUN!」

Before anyone could stop her, the Princess of Avalon dived onto the arena from the spectator seats above, much to the surprise of

everyone.

The angel Nell descended onto the arena. Her beautiful face, which was usually smiling kindly, was now twisted in an expression of grief.

Those big, blue eyes are filled with tears.

Oh man, isn't this the second time I've made her cry now...

「 Sorry about this Nell, I hurt myself pretty badly... 」

I smile weakly as I tell her about the injury brought about by my own carelessness.

「 Ah, ahh, I'm sorry Kurono-kun, I'm sorry, this is all because I was late... 」

「 No, it's my fault for not finishing him properly. 」

Because Nell is so kind, even though the injury is my own fault, she feels responsible for it.

But the words I need to convince her won't come out.

So in the end, tears are flowing from Nell's eyes... Ah, damn it, my chest feels like it'll burst with guilt.

And I'm sure she'll be even sadder at the fact that I'm hating myself for this right now.

So I pretend I haven't noticed her tears.

「 By the way, Nell, can my right arm be fixed? 」

I actually have no idea how good the medical care in Spada is.

I figured that Nell, being of the Priest class, would be knowledgeable about that kind of stuff.

「 Yes, I will definitely fix your arm, Kurono-kun! 」

Her response was better than I expected.

Nell said those words with confidence, and her sad expression was now replaced by the look of a veteran surgeon faced with a patient needing emergency surgery.

「 You can really fix it? 」

「 Yes, please rest assured, I will now fix it with the divine protection of 『 Aria! 』 」

Nell holds her hand out in the air, and similar to when Lily uses her spatial magic, a magical circle of white light is drawn instantly in the air.

「 Nell Julius Elrod commands thee – Come forth, 『 Scale of White Wings! 』 」

From within the magic circle, she summoned a staff into her hands.

It was shining, pure white, and was more like a beautiful work of art than a magic staff.

It's made out of Mythrill – no, it's similar to it, but a different precious metal.

At the end of the staff are two white wings spreading left and right, not unlike Nell's own two wings.

Such equipment is to be expected from rank 5 adventurers, but it's still kind of amazing.

「 Kurono-kun, can you hold out your arm for me? 」

Using my left hand again, I loosen the tentacles wrapped around my arm to show it to her.

Looking at it closely again, it really is a terrible sight – My arm has been completely turned to amethyst between my elbow and wrist, and it's so transparent I can see through it.

It looks like I've used a trick to somehow gain a fake arm, but because it's my real arm it's unsettling to see.

「It's alright, if it's just this amount of crystallization, I can reverse it without any problem!」

「Oh! Thank you Nell, that'd be really helpful!」

「It's nothing, after all, I'm your Healer, Kurono-kun!」

Just how much of an angel are you, Princess Nell?

But when she said she will heal me right away, does that mean she's going to do it here, right in the middle of the arena?

I thought this sort of thing should normally be done in the infirmary, but... Well, considering the fact that Mordred isn't coming down to finish me off, does that mean this is being allowed as part of the show?

A Princess of Avalon has suddenly appeared on the stage, and there's no doubt that the audience is curious as to what she is doing.

「Alright, here I go!」

With her right hand holding the staff called the 『Scale of White Wings』, and her left resting lightly on my right arm, she slowly closes her eyes and calls upon the goddess to grant her divine protection.

「Holy white healing – 『Heaven-Calming Imperial Princess Aria!』」

When Nell opened her eyes again, her normally sky-blue eyes had turned the crimson of a sunset.

Her black hair and crimson eyes were exactly like Mia Elrod; perhaps Mia's older sister, Aria herself, also had the same hair and eyes.

The only change in Nell's outward appearance was the colour of her eyes, but the aura and magical energy presence around her had changed significantly.

This presence might be as overwhelming and intimidating as an Apostle's.

In any case, Nell, one of only five people in Avalon with the divine blessing of 『Heaven-Calming Imperial Princess Aria』, is now using that power to reverse the crystallization of my arm.

「إلهة يبارك شفاء الضوء الأبيض」

She begins her magic chant, which is unintelligible to me as always.

The magic entwined in her words resonates with the power of the divine blessing. The 『Scale of White Wings』 in her hand suddenly began to flicker with light.

「أنا أطلق العنان لعنة جميع」

And as her chant comes to an end –

「 – 『Providence dispel! 』 」

Her healing spell was complete, and in that moment a blinding light came from my crystallized arm – Damn it, I've been getting nothing but light attacks all day today!

I quickly shut my eyes while thinking this stupid thought.

Chapter 291 - Intrusion

「W-What is Princess Nell doing in a place like this...?」

Sitting in the front row of the waiting room, with popcorn in one hand, Christina Damuid Spiralhorn was speechless with surprise.

TLN: Previously named Christina Damd Spiralhorn. She is an fancy, ojou-sama-type character

She is known as the 『Dragon Heart』 Vice Captain of Avalon's noble Dragon Knights. There is no way she would not recognize the face of a member of the royal family that she serves – especially that of the First Princess.

TLN: Previously translated as the Vice Captain of First Dragoon Knights squad 『Dragon Heart』.

Well, with those pure white wings, it could not possibly be anyone other than her. It would be impossible to not recognize her.

「Hmph, to be holding the interest of not only Captain Mordred, but Princess Nell as well... It seems he has some impressive connections.」

This calm observation came from Ludora, sitting in the seat next to Christina.

「Who exactly is this Kurono...? This is starting to feel like a dark conspiracy...」

As Christina looks at Kurono with suspicious eyes, in the next moment, she sees something that surprises her yet again.

「You can really fix it?」

「Yes, please rest assured, I will now fix it with the divine protection of 『Aria!』」

The conversation between the two could be heard everywhere, not only in these special seats but also in the audience seats.

「S-she couldn't possibly thinking of using that on this nameless adventurer –」

But that was exactly what she was thinking of doing.

As if it were nothing out of the ordinary, Nell pulled the white, shining staff from a spatial magic dimension.

「Hyiih! She really is planning to use it, the 『Scale of White Wings!』」

Kurono was staring blankly at the staff, but for Christina, knowing how precious that staff was, this was beyond imagination.

「An Artifact, huh...」

TLN: I just want to emphasize here that in the world of Kuro no Maou, “Artifacts” are their own separate class of powerful magical items

「That's one of Avalon's precious national treasures!」

「I see, it's completely made of pure Orichalcum... But is it really a problem for it to be used for a just an ordinary Healing?」

He thought there could be no real negative consequence except perhaps that of exposing a national treasure to the public, since it would not disappear or be used up upon use like a Potion would.

「It's a big problem! There's a limit on how many times it can be used!」

The basic function of a staff is to support or strengthen the user's own magic use.

This basic function of a normal staff is not limited by anything but the durability of the staff itself.

But there are exceptions to every rule. For staves, this exception would be the 『Scale of White Wings.』

In addition to the requirement of having been granted the blessing

of the 『Heaven-Calming Imperial Princess Aria』, each use of the staff expends some of the power contained within the staff, thus limiting its use.

It is simple to tell how many times the staff can be used. One of the large number of jewels embedded in the staff is expended with each use of its magic.

If you could replace the jewels it could be reused indefinitely, but unfortunately, the 『Scale of White Wings』 is an Artifact that has been passed from generation to generation in the Avalon royal family since ancient times.

In other words, there is no way to obtain replacements for these jewels except to excavate them from ancient ruins. And even then, purifying these gems is impossible even with current magical knowledge.

Nell herself is aware of this fact, and should understand that she should not use it carelessly.

「The only reason the Emperor allowed the Princess to have that staff in her possession was for her to use if she ever found herself in danger!」

「Yet she would use it for a mere adventurer? Hmph, what a benevolent princess.」

Considering the tens of millions of Klans' worth of monetary value lost in a single use of the magic, it is a completely irrational thing to do.

Even so, Nell uses the Avalon's precious 『Scale of White Wings』 without hesitation.

「 – 『Providence Dispel!』 」

「Hyiih, I'm not going to take responsibility for whatever happens now!」

The moment the holy, healing light filled the arena, Christina covered her face with her hands, deciding to take the stance that

she had no idea what happened here today, that she was not involved at all.

「Serving the royal family is hard work, I see.」

「Uu, no matter how much love the Princess has for the people, there should be a reasonable limit to how far she goes...」

Ludora could think of many incidents where Nell's actions for the people had gone beyond the duty expected of the royal family, so he knows of her devotion to the people as well as anyone.

「Love, huh? I wonder how that is.」

「... What do you mean?」

Christina's voice is sharp as she responds to this possible insult to the royal family.

「Hmph, can't you tell by looking at her face?」

In the arena, Kurono and Nell's expressions are those of happiness as the Dispel succeeds. The audience erupts in applause once more at this emotional scene.

「Wow, it's completely back to normal!」

「But please don't do anything reckless with it yet, okay?」

Kurono opens and closes his hand to confirm that his arm is fine.

And then Christina noticed that Nell's hand was still holding onto that arm.

And then she looks carefully at Princess Nell's expression. And on her face, there is a smile filled with what could only be described as love –

「That's the face of a woman in love. That's not a face that she should be showing a man that isn't her husband or fiancé, is it?」

Ludora's observation was completely true.

「BLASPHEMY!」 Christina said in rage, but she did not attack him, because of the truth in his words. Nell's expression was that of a person who had been completely captivated.

「Th-there's no way that can be...」

The words of denial came out of her mouth, but the entranced Princess's expression was reflected in Christina's own blue eyes.

She was looking at him with feverish eyes, like a maiden in love.

The subject of her passionate gaze, Kurono, was completely oblivious to it – no, his face shows that the way she was looking at him is an ordinary thing to him.

He looks like he is earnestly thanking her, but the look on his face is as if he is already sure that Nell is his woman. That surely has to be the case, because otherwise there would be no way he could keep a normal, straight face while a woman as beautiful as Princess Nell looks at him in such a way.

「Ah, ahh, this is bad... This is really bad...」

「A scandal for the royal family would certainly be quite bad, wouldn't it.」

Christina makes a loud noise as she quickly stands up.

「Please excuse me.」

Saying nothing more, with a wave of her rolls of blonde hair, she headed towards the passage that led to the arena.

Ludora watches her leave in silence, and then a slight smile creeps onto his face.

「Hmph, intrusions onto the arena are standard for arena fights, aren't they.」

「Wow, it's completely back to normal!」

When the bright light subsides and I look at my right arm to see

that it's made of flesh and blood again. I can even feel magical energy flowing through it, and I could probably use 『Force Boost』 on it if I tried.

Only my arm itself was healed; the crystallized sleeve of my coat had broken and crumbled. Well, 『Diablo's Embrace』 has the same regenerative ability as Baphomet; it'll grow back soon enough so it's not a big problem.

「But please don't do anything reckless with it yet, okay?」

I can feel Nell's kindness both in her words and in the softness of her hand's touch on my right arm.

But I wonder why Nell is staring at me so strangely. She's got a dizzy expression like she's caught a cold or something, and her hand feels kind of hot.

Could it be a side-effect of having to use her magic? The 『Providence Dispel』 she just cast was a special power of her divine blessing. It's likely there is another cost to using it other than just using up some magical energy.

But it wouldn't be unlike Nell to use such powerful magic for me like that without hesitation.

「Hey, Nell.」

「Yes, what is it, Kurono-kun?」

As she replies, her face has the most gentle smile on it. Even with red-flushed cheeks and feverish eyes, she smiles firmly.

Even though I'm concerned, if I were to ask her if she pushed herself too hard, that would only make her uncomfortable. The only reason she had to push herself in the first place is because I was careless.

So it's probably best not to say anything like that right now.

「Thanks so much, you really saved me!」

The only thing I can say is words of gratitude. I swear to myself I'll definitely return this favour – Wait, Nell's hand is touching me right now, does that mean she's reading my thoughts through telepathy?

「 Oh no, that's... I... If it's for you, Kurono-kun... 」

It looks like Nell's fever is getting worse; even her ears are red now and she's facing downward, looking at the ground. She also doesn't really seem to be paying attention to what she's saying. At the very least, it seems that she isn't reading my thoughts.

「 Nell, err, you know, if you're tired from using up your magical energy just now, I'll give you a hand. Are you okay? 」

I won't tell her that she pushed herself too hard, but I have to show at least this much concern.

It might be similar to when Fiona used her 『Golden Sun – Aur Soleil.』 If that's the case I have to not just give her a hand should probably be carrying her.

「 Eh? Umm... Ah, Yes! I'm really tired! I can't even take another step! 」

「 I-I see... 」

I'm a little puzzled by this oddly energetic declaration. But if she's really nearly out of magical energy, it can't be helped.

「 Well, this might be a bit embarrassing, but bear with it. 」

「 Ehh, wa-wa-fwa?! 」

To think that I'm actually holding a real princess in my arms*. Even though I'm actually doing it, I'm slightly in shock.

TLN*: The way he is holding her is commonly be known as a princess-carry (Japanese) or bridal-carry (Western). The joke here is that he is holding an actual princess in a princess-carry.

Well I could have carried her on my back, but I kind of wanted to try doing this once, or maybe I just wanted to look cool.

But the wings on her back are so big; it's kind of hard to carry her. Maybe I should have just carried her properly on my back after all... But Nell's face is now so red it looks like it's been boiled, so I don't have time to change how I'm carrying her. Let's just go like this.

「Stop at once!」

As I went to take a step, a high-pitched, sharp female voice rang through the arena.

「Release Princess Nell from your wretched arms right now! Nightmare Berserker!」

The loud shouting came from the lady I had seen in the waiting room earlier, with her blonde hair twisted into drills and wearing dark, full-body armor.

But what is she thinking? She's talking to me like I'm some evil demon king who's kidnapping the Princess.

「Wow! Our regular contender in our 『Curse Carnival』 that I'm sure everyone is familiar with, Christina Damuid Spiral Horn, has intruded onto the staaaaaage!」

I can thank the announcer for this commentary.

Wait, intruded? Now that I think about it, when I fought that handsome Elf, he said that intrusions like this were standard events, didn't he?

Since I put a stop to the hardest opponent, Saeed, it seems I've attracted unwanted attention. Tch, what a pain.

「I don't know who you are, but I don't have time to deal with you right now!」

I have to let Nell rest, since she's already exhausted her energy. I can't start a fight here.

Even under perfect conditions, I would have no desire to fight. The ones who have been cursed are already in an irreversible Zombie-like state, so I can cut them down without hesitation, but that's not

the case here.

「Wh-What an arrogant thing to say! Do you even know who I am?!」

I did just say I don't know who she is, didn't I? This person seems like the kind of person who doesn't listen to what she doesn't want to hear.

「Grr, what is that disinterested look in your eyes! Hmph, fine, if you do not know, I shall tell you! I am known as the 『Dragon Heart』 Vice Captain of Avalon's honored, noble Dragon Knights, Christina Damuid –」

「Lady Spiralhorn, please stand down.」

Nell cut her long-winded self-introduction short.

Wait, it was Nell who spoke, right? The voice definitely came from the girl in my arms, but her tone was like a completely different person's – so cold-hearted.

「I told you to stand down. Did you not hear me?」

Nell's character has changed completely.

Not just her voice, but her cheeks that had been feverishly red until just now have changed to their normal white colour, and her usual doll-like beauty has returned.

Nell is completely expressionless. I've never seen her face like this before.

「But Princess! This joke has gone on long enough! You're being seen in the eyes of the public with some unknown adventurer, who is also a man! This kind of thing–」

「I'm telling you to stand down, aren't I? I'll have you punished as a traitor!」

Quite frankly, I'm also speechless. I'm getting an unpleasant feeling that's even worse than getting glared at by Demon Eyes.

「 Kuh, uu... I sincerely apologize for my behaviour, Princess... 」

With tears in her eyes and a bitter expression on her face, the lady finally backed down.

Her dark armor rattles and her gorgeous blonde rolls of hair spin around as she turns her heels and walks away.

「 But I'll definitely be reporting this to the Emperor! 」

She leaves with this sharp remark, glaring at me over her shoulder.

The Emperor, she means the King of Avalon, Nell's father, doesn't she? Even going so far as to report her own friend... I guess being part of the royal family is rough.

No wait, the fact that Spiralhorn even went so far as to make her way onto the arena to try to stop Nell... That definitely means that I'm getting too close to someone who's the Princess of a whole country. Unlike Will, Nell is a girl, and her relations with men are probably strictly regulated. Damn it, I shouldn't have gotten ahead of myself and held her like this after all.

「 I'm sorry, because of me, another person said horrible things to Kurono-kun... 」

Just as I was about to put her down, Nell's left hand, no longer holding the staff, wrapped around my shoulder. Now I can't put her down, and she is holding onto me tightly.

Well, I don't have any desire to let go of Nell anyway.

「 Well, shall we get out of here? It would be a pain if someone intruded onto the arena again. 」

「 Alright, Kurono-kun! 」

She says her usual, positive line, like nothing's changed. But I immediately start to sense danger, like someone whispering softly in my ears.

Calm down, Nell told me earlier that we're friends. She has no

interest in me; she's just helpless right now and needs me to carry her.

Now I feel like I can understand how her older brother, Nero felt...

As if shaking off these impure thoughts, I finally leave this bloodstained arena behind me.

Chapter 292 - To the Sworn Friend of my Soul

「Thank you for your hard work. That was indeed a splendid performance, Kurono-sama.」

TLN: This character talks very formally/politely with his word choice.

As I enter the passage leading out of the arena, there is a pale-faced man in a tailcoat waiting for me.

I'm bewildered by the sudden appearance of this strange man, but before I can ask anything, he introduces himself as Mordred's steward and quickly brings up an important matter.

「May I present to you the prize money; it comes to a total of 13 million Klans. Please accept it. And, may I also present—」

From the steward's 『Shadow』, he produces a series of familiar-looking cursed weapons. I say familiar-looking, but it's because they're the weapons of the enemies that I just faced.

There are the eight Nameless weapons and the pitch-black naginata. But what's remarkable are the two eyeballs with strangely beautiful purple pupils, floating around in a bottle of Potion. Saeed's Demon Eyes.

When the hell did he pick up those weapons, how did he harvest the eyes, wait, is it alright to pickle them in a Potion like that? Man, I wanna ask him all these questions.

But before I can ask him any of them, the steward starts putting my prizes into my Shadow without asking – wait what, other people can open my 『Shadow Gate』 ?!

「Forgive me, but it appears that your hands are occupied.」

It's true that I'm still carrying Nell, but it's not that big a deal.

I guess what he's doing is interfering with the spatial magic dimension. I think I've heard of it before, but having it done to me in front of my eyes is pretty surprising.

Well, it's too late to complain, so for now I'll just blacken them inside my Shadow. Especially your eyes, Saeed, as payback for my right arm.

「Now then, I shall escort you to the infirmary. All personnel have been removed from the room, so the two of you can enjoy your time at leisure.」

「Ah, thanks.」

He's just taking us to the infirmary, but it sounds like he's presenting us our hotel suite. I'm just planning to get Nell some rest, make sure my arm's got no problems then I'm out of there.

Or, so I thought...

「Kurono-kun.」

Nell whispers right into my ear, startling me. Our bodies are coming together on top of the clean, white bed – These circumstances could lead to some horrible misunderstanding, but it's definitely not an indecent situation!

「I'm still healing your arm, so you mustn't move, you know?」

That's right, right now we're in the infirmary and Nell is using her healing magic to properly fix my arm, which only just got turned back to normal.

「Ah, right...」

But the reason my heart is beating so fast is none other than the fact that Nell is holding tightly onto my right arm.

Let's also not forget that the right sleeve of 『Diablo's Embrace』 was destroyed, so my arm is actually bare right now.

She's also removing the glove of 「Black Hair Curse 『Coffin』」, ,

saying that it would get in the way of the healing.

I hear a strange complaint of 「Goshujin-samaaa~ You mustn't be triii~iiicked! 」 as the glove resists being taken off, but she manages to remove it.

And now my arm is now completely bare all the way up to my fingertips.

There's nothing obstructing my arm's sense of touch. I can feel Nell's white palms, so soft that you would never imagine that she's an adventurer, stroking my arm. And even through her clothes, I can feel the weight and warmth of her chest pushing against my arm.

On top of that, Nell's head is resting right on my shoulder. So when she speaks, she's whispering directly into my ears.

「Hey, Nell, err, maybe you shouldn't be so close... 」

「I have to be, I'm still treating your arm! 」

As she says that, I can only apologize.

It goes without saying that this is extremely embarrassing, so I can't look Nell directly in the eyes.

I avert my eyes and start looking at random things around the room. If I don't do this, I'll end up focusing on a certain soft feeling... Calm down, Kurono!

In the first place, wasn't it a bad idea to leave just me and Nell together in this room?

Unlike what you'd expect of a conventional infirmary, the walls are made of rough stone. But seeing the medicines and Potions stacked on the shelves, I can see that it's quite a well-prepared facility.

Okay, observation complete. Once again I'm conscious of the sensation of Nell clinging to me. An uncomfortable silence passes.

These days we've been seeing each other every day and having

friendly conversations, but right now I can't think of any topics to talk about. Thanking her for healing me... That doesn't work, since I've already thanked her plenty.

What should I do, is it alright to just sit here in silence, or should I force myself to come up with something to talk about?

Like, umm, the cursed weapons that the steward gave me earlier?

No way, this isn't the kind of light-hearted atmosphere where I can just say something like 「Ehh, I wonder how to use these Demon Eyes.」

The Demon eyes that seem to be called the 『Amethyst Gaze』 are quiet for now, thanks to the effects of the blackening.

But I get the bad feeling that if I were to undo the blackening, it would shoot out that cursed light again.

Rather than take the risk of trying to use these myself, maybe it'd be better to sell them off. They seem to be famous, so I could probably sell them for a million Klans each.

While I'm thinking about these things, time passes by in silence. The only things I can feel are the warmth of Nell's body and her soft breathing.

「... Kurono-kun.」

As the light of the healing magic suddenly stops, she calls my name.

「What is it?」

Since she's talking to me now, I can't keep looking the other way. When I look down, I see Nell is gazing at me feverishly again, with tears in her eyes.

No longer under the effect of the divine protection, her eyes are back to their normal sky-blue color.

Looking at her eyes from this close, it feels like I could lose myself in their perfectly clear blue colour. They're like enchanting Demon

Eyes.

「 You know, I – 」

As she began to speak, the sound of a loud knock filled the room.

「 Wahyaaaaaaah! 」

「 Uuooh! 」

I'm surprised by the sudden knock, but I'm even more shocked by Nell's overreaction.

Who the hell could that be? Wait, didn't the steward say that all personnel had been removed?

「 It's open, so come in. 」

Well there's no reason to turn them away, seeing as it might be the steward who's come to tell us, 「 On second thought, hurry up and get out of here. 」

「 I apologize for my intrusion. 」

Saying that, a woman dressed in black entered the room.

She's wearing a tight, full-body suit similar to the one that Saeed's huge body was wearing when I was fighting him. It clearly emphasizes her attractive, feminine body shape.

Actually, the equipment attached around her arms, legs and waist makes it quite different from Saeed's suit.

「 Excuse me, who might you be? 」

Nell, suddenly on guard, asks her to identify herself cautiously. Her grip on my arm tightens.

Any more than that is really bad, no matter how uninterested I am in large breasts, my arm is touching them directly and I can't help but – No, the real problem at hand is that woman.

Judging from her equipment, she's probably a Bandit or Assassin-

class fighter.

But it looks like she's just been fighting in the arena; her clothes are torn to pieces and her left wrist is completely broken. So at first I think it's the person who fought in the match after mine. But looking closely at her face, it seems familiar.

Her bright green hair is tied back in a ponytail, and she has clear, water-coloured eyes. She's a very beautiful woman, and I've definitely seen her somewhere before.

「Hey, is that you, Seria?」

「Yes, it has been a while, Kurono-sama.」

With that, she bows politely, and this perfectly matches the image in my head of the guard-maid who always follows Wilhart like a shadow.

TLN: Seria is another very politely-speaking character

「Also, please forgive me for appearing before you in such an unsightly state, Princess.」

「Oh no... If I am not mistaken... You are Prince Wilhart's maid, are you not? Please do not mind such things.」

As to be expected of the royal family; Will and Nell are even acquainted with each other's maids.

「I sincerely apologize for interrupting you while you were enjoying yourselves.」

「No, we weren't really doing anything to be enjoying ourselves. Anyway, what happened? Weren't you supposed to be at the open-field exercise with Will –」

「The open-field exercise was cancelled due to a Rank 5 monster attack.」

Nell and I raise our voices in surprise at the same time.

「What do you mean?」

「Further details are written here.」

From her breast pocket, Seria pulls out a piece of paper and hands it to me. That piece of paper is something that any adventurer would recognize immediately – a written quest form.

TLN: The form is written in old, honorable-knight-type language

Emergency Quest – Please save us

Reward: Anything you wish for

Time period: Right now

Contractor: Wilhart Tristan Spada

Contents of request: Kurono, I humbly request of thee, sworn friend of my soul. Would you please save us?

The form omits any detail of what happened, but it describes the current situation:

We students of the Royal Spada Academy, who were participating in the open-field exercise, are now trapped in Iskia Fortress by a large group of monsters, and are currently isolated here. The rescue groups of knights and adventurers may not make it in time to save us.

But I believe you would make haste to help us in our predicament in the same way that you came to my rescue when I was being chased by Wrath-Pun in the Galahad mountain range.

This is why I entrust none other than you, the Nightmare Berserker Kurono, with this request.

And a final piece of information is written at the end.

The leader of these monsters is the Rank 5 monster, Greed-Gore.

But it is not an ordinary Greed-Gore; judging from its black

coloration, it may be a subspecies. This black Greed-Gore accompanies this huge, diverse army of monsters.

From the battle, we have established that the monsters are being controlled by a lightning-type Parasite, but no further information is known.

If you find the Royal Academy's students, no, even myself, to be in the control of this Parasite, please do not hesitate to cut us down.

Everyone is already prepared for such a possibility.

P.S. Simon is also anticipating your arrival; please do not make this lovely alchemist cry.

「As you can see, Iskia Fortress is currently in a situation of crisis. Prince Wilhart issued an emergency quest of royal command to you, Kurono-sama.」

On the corner of the form was Spada's royal coat of arms in red ink; two swords crossed over a crown.

「It is an unofficial quest that has not been approved by the guild yet, but may I ask you to accept it?」

Official or unofficial, who cares about that?

The Irz Village, the battle at Alzas... Again, why am I not there when my friends are in crisis?

TLN: Alzas was previously translated as Alsace

No, I won't let that happen. I'm sick of this. I let it happen twice. There's no way I can let it happen three times.

This time, this time for sure, I'll help them, I'll be there in time.

「Of course! I'm heading there right now, so you better be alive and waiting for me, Will, Simon!」